



BY F. M. AMORESOLO

Manuel L. Quezon

his life and career

A Complete Biography
by Sol H. Gwekoh

FROM THE
LIBRARY OF

ML



MANUEL L.
QUEZON III



Photo by Rogel Studio
President Quezon as Commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the Philippines.

MANUEL L. QUEZON

His Life and Career

A Philippine President Biography

by

SOL H. GWEKOH, Ph.B., M.A.
Malacañan Reporter, *The Evening News*;
First President and Charter Member,
Malacañan Press Association;
Author, *Osmeña The Patriot*

To Mr. Manuel Quezon
with the compliments
of the Author,
— J. Hall

Manila
Aug. 19, 1948

1948

UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
Manila, Philippines

Copyright, 1948
By SOL H. GWEKOH
and
UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING CO., INC.

First Printing, August, 1948

To the Loving Memory
Of My Father
CONRADO R. GWEKOH

C O N T E N T S

	<i>Page</i>
PREFACE	vii

Chapter

BOOK I

1. The Bright Boy From Baler	3
2. The Self-Supporting Student	13
3. The Heroic Soldier	24
4. The Successful Lawyer	41
5. The Brilliant Prosecutor	47
6. The Efficient Governor	51
7. The Fiery Majority Floor Leader	59
8. The Energetic Resident Commissioner	65
9. The Dynamic President of the Senate	80
10. The Diplomatic Ambassador	96
11. The Seasoned Politician	106

BOOK II

12. The Passionate Lover	117
13. The Affectionate Father	124
14. The True Friend and Noble Foe	131
15. The Cheerful Patient	143
16. The Assiduous Reader	157
17. The Enthusiastic Sportsman	162
18. The Tireless Worker	165
19. The Beloved Employer	170
20. The Practical Catholic	179
21. The Uncompromising Nationalist	188

BOOK III

22. The Great Leader	195
23. The Solicitous Wartime Statesman	217

<i>Chapter</i>	<i>Page</i>
24. The Eminent Father of Philippine Independence	230
25. The Popular Hero and Idol	243
26. The Immortal Malayan	265

APPENDICES

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

1. QUEZON WAS NO ORDINARY MAN	
By Manuel Roxas	279
2. SPIRITS LIKE QUEZON'S DON'T DIE	
By Frank Murphy	289
3. FATHER OF THIS INFANT REPUBLIC	
By Douglas MacArthur	291
4. QUEZON, ARCHITECT OF OUR FREEDOM	
By Claro M. Recto	293
5. QUEZON, THE UNDAUNTED SOLDIER	
By Raul T. Leuterio	300

PREFACE

THIS IS the story of the greatest Filipino of his generation—Manuel L. Quezon—whose life had been devoted entirely to his country and consequently should prove an inspiration and example for his fellowmen.

This biography has its own story. Soon after getting acquainted with President Quezon in 1938, I started working on the first draft, with the assistance of an able and cooperative secretary. In the course of the years, valuable Quezona materials were accumulated, which enabled me to complete the draft shortly before the war broke out in 1941. But the intensive house-to-house search made in Manila by the enemy during the early months of the occupation period forced me to dispose of everything Quezona in order to save myself from sure death. Part of my collection was therefore thrown away into the nearby river and the rest burned hurriedly.

When the capital city was liberated in 1945, I had with me the only typewritten copy of the manuscript which I brought along, together with a few other personal belongings, everywhere I drifted. That copy has now become precious.

Reminded by my publishers, the University Publishing Co., Inc., through its genial president, Dr. Jose M. Aruego, in 1947, I resumed the work which was mainly a revision of the draft, with the incorporation of additional newly-acquired materials. Early this year, it went to press after it had undergone careful editorial scrutiny by both Dr. Jose M. Hernandez, then assistant press relations secretary of Malacañan, and Dr. Jose M. Aruego. To these two understanding gentlemen and good friends, I hereby publicly acknowledge my indebtedness for their invaluable assistance.

This biography is the product of extensive research and many interviews had with friends and associates, and even with "enemies", of Quezon. In this book are also incorporated materials contained in my earlier books on the same subject.

Biography writing is a field in the Philippines that is practically unexploited. Most of the biog-

raphies that have appeared so far are of the "thumb-nail sketch" type, limiting themselves to a mere chronological narration of facts and figures of life. In a sense, therefore, this book helps blaze the trail in a new field of writing and publishing: the book-length biography.

A grateful people has placed Quezon side by side with Rizal. The two are the towering figures of Philippine history and nationalism. Since Rizal's works and works about Rizal have become valuable readings for the Filipinos, it is hoped that those of Quezon and about Quezon should be equally so. Hence, the thought of writing the complete biography of Quezon, which it has taken me years to do.

GRATITUDE: To all those persons who, in one way or another, aided me in the preparation of this work, I hereby express my heartfelt gratitude. I know that, without their cooperation, this book would not have been finished in its present scope and form. To my publishers, who have very elaborate plans for the widespread circulation of this book in its English and in its translation editions, I am equally thankful.

SOL H. GWEKOH

Manila, Philippines
July 29, 1948

ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>Facing Page</i>
President Quezon as the commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the Philippines	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Lucio Quezon, the father of President Quezon	8
Quezon as the revolutionary officer	26
Quezon in a group with other provincial governors ..	56
Quezon together with other assemblymen	62
Quezon as the resident commissioner of the Philip- pines	70
Quezon as the President of the Philippine Senate	80
Roosevelt greeting Quezon	96
Roosevelt signing the Constitution of the Philippines	103
The young couple	117
The father and his child	124
Quezon playing solitaire	126
Quezon acting as his daughter's chaperon	130
Quezon and General Emilio Aguinaldo	137
Quezon playing golf	162
The lover of dogs	164
Office of Jorge B. Vargas, Secretary to Quezon	167
The President signing official papers	168
Quezon wearing a barong Tagalog	192
The Presidents—Quezon and Osmeña	195
Quezon taking his oath of office as President	197
Quezon delivering his inaugural address	198
Social hall of the Malacañan Palace	200
The President presiding over a conference	206
The Commonwealth calendar	209
Extolling the dignity of labor	211
Quezon marching at the head of the loyalty parade ..	217
Quezon as he appeared in the United States during the war years	233
The Quezon family on August 19, 1942	235

	<i>Facing Page</i>
Quezon in bed—his last living photograph	247
People walking past the flag-draped casket of Quezon at the St. Matthew's Cathedral	249
The Quezon remains at the St. Matthew's Cathedral during the requiem high mass	251
The funeral cortege of President Quezon at Washing- ton, D.C., on August 4, 1944	253
The commitment rites at the Maine Memorial	254
"Bathala, Bless Our President" (song)	269
President Quezon, portrait by Fernando Amorsolo. Jacket	
<i>Book jacket designed by Jose Balquiedra</i>	

MANUEL L. QUEZON

His Life and Career

CHAPTER 1

THE BRIGHT BOY FROM BALER

I come from a poor family.

I am a poor man's son.

—QUEZON

EVERY NATION has been endowed with men born to guide its course through different periods of its history. To mention a few, America has had its George Washington and Abraham Lincoln; China, its Sun Yat-sen; France, its Napoleon Bonaparte; Turkey, its Kemal Ataturk; and the Philippines, its Jose Rizal and Manuel Luis Quezon.

Quezon, like Rizal, is first and foremost in the hearts of his countrymen. He was the leader of the Filipino people during their long and fruitful struggle for independence, a period covering more than four decades.

In the small and isolated town of Baler on the eastern coast of Luzon, Quezon was born. A typical Philippine community enjoying provincial environment and atmosphere, Baler was at the time of the birth of Quezon the capital of the district of El Principe under the jurisdiction of Nueva Ecija. Later it was transferred by law to the province of Tayabas. Passing through the new national inter-provincial highway one finds Baler to be only 241 kilometers from Manila. Tayabas was renamed Quezon in 1946.

The town started as a mere *sitio* belonging to Barrio Zabali. Then a group of seven Franciscans headed by Fr. Blas Palomino founded it in 1609. The missionaries were responsible for the conversion of the inhabitants to Christianity. The original townsite was at Kinagunasan on the side of the San Jose river opposite the present location

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

of the town which lies at the mouth of the Aguang river on Baler bay. One of the oldest towns in the Philippines, Baler has a history which is both tragic and mysterious, and which reminds one of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorra.

The name of the town itself is tragic in meaning for it signifies a place washed away by water. On December 27, 1735, about two o'clock in the morning, as the peaceful inhabitants were fast asleep, the sea overflowed the town, and eventually washed it away. The phenomenon was considered strange as the weather was clear when it occurred. Learning from that bitter experience, the people transferred the town to the present site which is one kilometer from Kinagunasan.

How did Baler get its name? There are several versions, the school supporting each of which claiming it to be the real cause for naming the town. Old records show that Baler was once written "Valer" and meant to refer to the bay which protects it during stormy weather. Hence, the Baler bay.

However, old folks assert that it was named after an early Franciscan friar who was greatly beloved by the people for his many and varied religious accomplishments in the town, including the building of the concrete church. He was Fray Valeriano, but was popularly known as *Padre Vale*.

In 1611 the first church of Baler was established with Fr. Francisco de San Antonio as parish priest. The lack of Franciscan fathers to minister to the spiritual needs of the populace compelled the Recollect Order to take over the parish in 1658, only to return it to them 45 years later, or in 1703. When the town was moved, Fr. Jose de San Rafael was parish priest. The patron saint of Baler is San Luis.

THE BRIGHT BOY FROM BALER

Although inaccessible by either land or sea transportation most of the year because Baler is walled in from the west by the great Sierra Madre range and on its eastern side is the vast Pacific ocean, it has always been an attractive place to adventurers, hunters, and fishermen.

Not only is the climate of Baler healthful and cool, but its immense and virgin forest is also a good hunting ground for wild carabaos, hogs, and chickens. In its tropical vegetation flourish ornamental palms and choice orchids. First-class trees, like molave, banaba, tindalo and narra, grow luxuriantly in the forests, while abundant fish thrive in Baler bay. The people are peaceful, religious, and gallant. Farming, hunting, and fishing are their main occupations.

Baler is historically famous for two important events: it was the birthplace of both the late President Quezon and the distinguished first Filipino First Lady of the Land, Mrs. Aurora Aragon Quezon; and it was the last foothold of the Spanish forces in the Philippines. As a matter of fact, Baler continued to fly the Spanish flag for almost a year after Spain had lost the Philippines to America.

During the Philippine revolution a Spanish garrison composed of four officers and 50 soldiers was besieged in the church of Baler by the Filipino insurgents from June 27, 1898, to June 2, 1899. Five times the garrison refused to surrender and sue for peace. Because of their isolation from the rest of the Spanish forces in Luzon, the garrison was completely ignorant of the fact that Spain had already lost the Philippines to the United States and that for many months the only Spanish flag waving in Luzon was that over the Baler Roman Catholic church. However, an emissary of General Rios had the courage to drop into the court of the church newspapers from which they soon learned of their situation.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

So the garrison officials arranged a truce with the insurgents, and on June 2 the survivors marched out of the church, and crossed the mountains to Manila. Among the survivors were Lieutenant Don Saturnino Martin Cerezo, commanding officer of the siege, a surgeon, two corporals, the trumpeter, and 28 privates.

Of the original garrison two officers, the parish priest, and 12 men had died from tropical diseases; two men had been killed by insurgent bullets, two others had been executed; two officers and 14 men had been wounded; and three men had deserted due to starvation. The fortitude of the garrison was praised by General Aguinaldo in a public document issued at Tarlac on June 20, 1899. Upon their return to Spain each survivor was rewarded by the Queen Regent in the name of Alfonso XIII, the king, and the Spanish nation.

Historical markers identify two historic spots in Baler. The church has one marker, while the other was erected on the spot where Lieutenant Commander James C. Gilmore, of the United States navy, commander of the U.S.S. Gunboat *Yorktown*, and his party were captured by the Filipinos in April, 1899. The prisoners of war were taken to Nueva Ecija where they were later rescued by the American army.

About 1870, only 250 men and women of Baler could read while 314 could both read and write; and of 441 school children, only 134 knew how to read and 133 could both read and write.

Today Baler is a progressive town. Its streets are well paved; it has a market, a puericulture center, primary and elementary schools, a barrack for the military police detachment from Nueva Ecija, a post-office and a telegraph system, a weather station, an airplane landing, and an overland transportation service.

THE BRIGHT BOY FROM BALER

Taking the place of a narrow treacherous trail that used to be the only land route from Baler to Nueva Ecija is the Quezon national highway, inaugurated in 1940, which has proven to be a great blessing to Baler, as its products can now be sent to the markets of Manila and Central Luzon, and its vast tracts of virgin land have been made available to immigrants. The Baler national park has made the town popular. In it are the Quezon natatorium with its natural swimming pool and crystal, ice-cold water, Camp Labi, Cabatangan gorge, Camatis bath springs and resthouse, and several waterfalls. Because of its ideal climate and scenic mountain vistas, it has become a favorite vacation resort and camping ground.

Baler's beautiful scenery has fascinated people. With the immigrants who joined their fate with the 1,800 inhabitants of the town as early as 1870, was Lucio Quezon, a handsome, adventurous young Tagalog from Peñafrancia, of the district of Paco in Manila, who later became the schoolmaster at the Comandancia of Baler. He had Spanish blood; his father was a Spaniard and his mother a Filipino. Young Lucio enlisted in the infantry unit of the Spanish army together with other Filipinos. After some years of loyal service, he was retired with the rank of sergeant.

In 1897, when Baler was placed under the Spanish militia, Lucio became the adviser of Don Enrique de las Morenas y Fossi, captain of infantry and politico-military governor of El Principe. Highly respected by the populace, he was greatly instrumental in regaining the goodwill of the inhabitants for the Spaniards, as well as in making them cultivate the lands of the Comandancia with free labor, a work committed to his charge.

However, the gratuitous services rendered by the people created discontent and soon became the source of enmity between the inhabitants and the school teacher. "The

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

people, in fact, complied with this service very unwillingly," related Captain Don Saturnino Martin Cerezo, commander of the Spanish detachment in Baler, "claiming that, owing to the private nature of the object of the service, their labor ought not to be devoted to it without compensation, even though it were ordered under the letter of the law; that it was prejudicial to their interests; and that it was an abuse, * * * and, in their eagerness to get satisfaction out of somebody, they blamed the schoolmaster for having advised such a disagreeable servitude."

Belonging to a middle-class family in Baler was the attractive, charming, and beautiful Doña Maria Dolores Molina, who later became the bride of the schoolmaster. She was popularly known as the "belle of Baler." She herself was a school ma'am. Like her husband, she had Spanish blood. She was distinguished for her good manners. Her marriage to Lucio was her second. By her first wedlock she had one son—Teodorico Molina, chief of the non-Christian tribes in Tayabas for many years now.

The couple lived in a small house with wooden posts, split bamboo floor, and nipa roof. As the couple was the only family that spoke Spanish in the town, the Spanish officials of Baler, consisting of the military governor, the Franciscan friar, and the corporal of the civil guards, were their constant visitors.

As teachers the Quezons earned only a small salary—each received ₱12 a month; but Lucio, outside of school hours, cultivated his two-acre rice paddy; and from his meagre income he saved as much as he could, his savings reaching a few hundred pesos at one time. In those days Filipino families in the provinces lived frugally on four pesos a month and rice. With the market-money they bought fish from the fishermen, venison, especially of deer and wild hogs, and wild honey from the hunters. In this way the Quezon family lived for years.



Lucio Quezon, the schoolmaster and father
of President Quezon.



THE BRIGHT BOY FROM BALER

They had two sons—the eldest was Manuel Luis Quezon y Molina, born at about seven o'clock in the morning of August 19, 1878. His middle name which stood for San Luis, the patron saint of Baler, was given by his mother. His birthday coincides with the town fiesta of Baler. The Philippine "Log Cabin" where young Manuel was born no longer stands today, and the lot where the house stood for many years no longer belongs to the Quezons but to aged Benigno Pimentel. The lot faces Mabini street, is in the block surrounded by the San Luis, Aurora, and Quezon streets. The other son was Pedro who died young in the hands of his own countrymen.

Doña Maria died of tuberculosis in 1893. Manuel was only 15 then and was just graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts from the San Juan de Letran college. It was vacation time when his mother became seriously ill, and he devoted his time to taking care of her. As both the father and the two brothers were on their farm at the time she died, Manuel saw to it that his mother was administered the last sacraments by the parish priest before she joined her Maker in heaven. Her death caused his father to lose his mind for some time. An orphan, Manuel lived with an aunt, a sister to his father, in Baler.

Being a man of influence in his day, Lucio was greatly loved and esteemed by his Spanish masters. However, his countrymen looked at him with disfavor because of his friendly relations with the Spaniards.

At one time he and his son, Pedro, were ordered by the Spanish officials to secure food supplies in Nueva Ecija. Lucio took advantage of this trip to purchase goods for the retail store he intended to open with the back salary he had just received.

As they were nearing the town on their return from Nueva Ecija, they were accosted by Teodorico Novicio Luna, an Ilocano *katipunero* residing in Baler and the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

supremo of the Filipino revolutionists in that region, and his gang of bad men. Novicio wanted to confiscate the food supplies in order that he could starve the priests to death and make them surrender to him. So he ordered Lucio and his son to surrender the goods they had procured and join them.

But being a loyal and dutiful employee, and a law-abiding and peaceful citizen, Lucio turned down the offer and resisted the subsequent attack on them. However, being outnumbered by Novicio's men, they were later subdued. Complying with strict orders given by Novicio to his confidential men, both father and son were tied in separate trees in the bushes and later hacked on the neck. The heads of the victims were then given to the non-Christians inhabiting the mountains of Baler in exchange for meat.

The cold-blooded murder was shrouded in mystery for some time. However, when Quezon became a lawyer and returned to Lucena, Tayabas (now Quezon), to be the provincial fiscal, he unearthed the case, gathered the facts, captured the bandits with the aid of his other brother, and accused them of murder and robbery. They were found guilty and sentenced to life imprisonment. After partly serving their term, he worked for their release, "perhaps realizing that no good would come out by avenging his kin."

As to young Manuel, at the age of five, he was taught by his mother how to read and write Spanish and also catechism. Two years later he lived with the parish priest of Baler, the Franciscan Friar Teodoro Fernandez, under whom he studied religion, Latin, history, geography, and grammar. Being a bright and intelligent boy, Manuel's mother wanted him to be a priest, but his father thought a soldier's career would fit him better.

One of his companions in the convent was Abdon Poblete, the *sacristan* and attendant of the priests. One Fri-

THE BRIGHT BOY FROM BALER

day morning Poblete and Manuel accompanied Father Venancio Angolo for a dip in the Baler bay. Not long afterwards, a big wave heaved them toward the shore and then, when it receded, sucked them all toward the sea. At this moment, a bobbing head was seen five yards away. Poblete swam towards it and immediately grabbed Manuel's hair and swam ashore. After this association in the convent, Manuel and Abdon separated, and never met until many years later when Quezon was a practising attorney in Lucena.

In his childhood he had the sons of equally poor families as his playmates. With the boys he enjoyed immensely playing these two native games—the *sipa* and the *palabasan*. Day in and day out he was with them—on the street, in the school, in the church. They were the children of farmers, hunters, fishermen, woodcutters, as well as of town officials—religious, military, and civil. His constant and close association with them made him familiar with the life and conditions of the common people as well as with their hardships and struggles. From them and their parents he learned how to plant rice seedlings and harvest the crops.

Together with his boyhood playmates, Manuel enjoyed the farm and country life, especially the sunshine, the open fields, the woodlands, the rivers, the plantations, the humming of the birds, the beauty of the flowers. Like the rest of them, he also did his moral and civic obligations loyally and satisfactorily. From what he saw around him, he learned to cherish the civic virtues in which his elders and the town folks of Baler took pride.

Young Manuel did his bit. Although more than 50 years have already passed, the canal which he built along the road that leads to the Quezon farm, in order to allow the water to pass and flow to the rice field, is still of benefit to the landowners of the region.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

When he had already learned all that could be taught in the town school, the good-looking youngster was brought by his father to Manila to begin the secondary course of instruction. As Baler is far away from the metropolis, both father and son rode on horseback and at times walked on the rough mountain trail to San Isidro, the capital of Nueva Ecija until 1913, which is half of the way; but from this provincial town the trip was already pleasant as the road to Manila was good.

When he left his hometown, young Manuel was advised by his priest-teacher, who recognized qualities of greatness in him even in his youth, to take his studies seriously.

In his trips to Manila and back to Baler, his uncle, Pedro Aragon, usually accompanied him. At San Isidro they customarily rested for some days before resuming the perilous journey. In the town Manuel used to play practical jokes on the Chinese merchants, and the celestials greatly feared him and simply had to keep silent. At times his pranks greatly dismayed the Chinese storekeepers who, on many occasions, chased him on the streets whenever he pulled the legs down of half-sleeping celestials seated on their benches.

Nature seems to have seen it fit to have Baler as the birthplace of Quezon. Its rugged topography, with high and almost insurmountable mountains surrounding and isolating it from the rest of the world, has made out of its inhabitants rugged individuals—men and women who have acquired courage, determination and sterling virtues to spur them on to be ambitious, persevering, and mighty.

CHAPTER 2

THE SELF-SUPPORTING STUDENT

When I was a student I continuously lacked many of the necessities of life, and I had almost no money for my studies and my living.

—QUEZON

IN THE Spanish days the leading higher institutions of learning in Manila were the San Juan de Letran College and the University of Santo Tomas—both managed by the Dominican fathers. From the portals of these Catholic institutions have come out men who have shaped the destiny of the Philippines and “have stood unfailingly by the ideals of the Filipino people.”

Lucio Quezon enrolled his son at the San Juan de Letran College in 1887. The son of humble folk, Manuel did not get sufficient money for his schooling. So at the age of nine, he became a room-and-mess boy (*mucha-cho*) for Fr. Teodoro Fernandez, last Franciscan parish priest of Baler, in the Convent of San Francisco in the Walled City (Intramuros) for almost one year in exchange for free board and room. He received no salary.

Determined as he was to be self-supporting in his studies, he soon found that the arduous work, aside from impairing his health, was also preventing him from going to college. Besides, he feared that the special attention given him by the mistress (*querida*) of his benefactor would make the latter entertain suspicion. So he left the convent in the following year and lived with his aunt, a cousin to his father and married to an officer in the Spanish army, on Calle Gomez near Plaza de la Virgen in the district of Paco. To her he paid ₱12 a month for board and lodging.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

But as Paco is about three kilometers from the San Juan de Letran College in the Walled City, which distance he had to walk in going to and returning from the school, the Baler youth rose up early every day in order to be at school on time for the classes which began promptly at seven o'clock in the morning. The daily ordeal soon told on his health again, so that in the following academic year, using the savings of his father, he became a boarder (*interno*) in the San Juan de Letran College.

In school he was a popular student, an athlete, the class orator, and the college leader. A pianist, he and his classmates, Francisco Ortigas and Francisco Imperial, furnished the music for school programs. Gymnastics appealed to him in early youth, and his fondness for swimming and exercising on parallel bars was mainly responsible for the development of his well-built and fine physique which stood him in good stead until shortly before his death. He was also a fast runner.

Not only that, but he became sports-minded even as a young man. Classmates of Quezon still remember the days when with the vigor of youth in him he faced his enemy and had a square fight with him. The size of his adversary did not matter. As he hated seeing his companions being abused or himself being the victim of dirty jokes and tricks, he was loved by his college companions because of his ready defense of them.

His fellow-students looked upon him as an example of extraordinary diligence. In his last year in college he showed a great liking for physics, so much so that he went to the extent of digging references on the subject during his spare time, thus enabling him to cite the ideas of two or more physicists in addition to what he had learned from his textbook whenever he recited.

Being a good orator he was always invited by friends and classmates to different places in Manila to deliver

THE SELF-SUPPORTING STUDENT

speeches. Once when he and a group of students were rowing their banca on the Pasig river, they saw some *colegialas* of an exclusive religious girls' college playing leisurely on the college grounds by the river.

As their leader, Quezon sat at the bow. Upon approaching them the boat slowed down, and he stood up to deliver a speech. Captivated by the charm of the young orator the girls stopped their games and listened attentively to him. It was not until the mother superior threatened the girls with immediate expulsion from the college that they resumed their games and allowed the brilliant speaker to go on his way.

Quezon was at times mischievous. He was once seen by Fr. Serapio Tamayo, then professor in the San Juan de Letran College, quarreling with a bigger boy. He had to stop the fight to save him from bodily harm. At one time he was reprimanded by his priest-teacher for his folly. Asked to put wafers in a cup to be served to a big group of students, he purposely provided only a few, so that not all the students received their holy communion that Sunday morning. As he frankly and boldly confessed his mischief when he was asked shortly after the mass, his angry mentor became impressed by his straightforwardness and meted out a light punishment to him.

His collegiate work began in the San Juan de Letran College and ended in the University of Santo Tomas. A brilliant student, always the valedictorian of his class, he finished two courses in five years. For the first he was awarded the degree of bachelor of arts and for the second he was given the title of "Experienced Surveyor and Appraiser of Lands." He was only 16 years old then.

His subjects in the San Juan de Letran College were: in the first year, 1889-90—Basic Latin Grammar, Basic Spanish Grammar, and Sacred History; in the second year, 1890-91—Advanced Latin Grammar, Advanced Spanish

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Grammar, and Geography; in the third year, 1891-92—Analysis of Latin and Rudiments of Greek, Universal History of Spain and the Philippines, and Arithmetic and Algebra; and in the fourth year, 1892-93—Rhetoric and Poetry, and Geometry and Trigonometry.

In the University of Santo Tomas he completed the fourth year course with the study of French, and took in the fifth year, 1893-94,—Psychology, Logic and Moral Philosophy, Physics and Chemistry, and Natural History. In his studies in both institutions he received only one grade: *sobresaliente* or excellent.

Upon completion of his last year of study, Quezon petitioned the rector of the University of Santo Tomas for an examination for the degree of bachelor of arts. The request was formally granted, and beginning at eight o'clock in the morning of February 19, 1894, he was examined by a board composed of Fr. Jose Jarpon, Fr. Daniel Gonzales, and Fr. Felipe Zabala, with Blas Alcuaz as secretary. The board unanimously approved his examination and gave him the grade of *sobresaliente*. On February 24, he was awarded the degree of bachelor of arts, *summa cum laude*. The Spanish governor general attended the commencement exercises.

His classmate, the late Francisco Ortigas, in his time a prominent lawyer in Manila, made this remarkable observation of Quezon:

"He was a naughty student, full of pranks. He invariably disobeyed the regulations of the college, which caused him no little amount of trouble and annoyance. I remember one day when a sign was posted in a conspicuous place in the college forbidding, under strict penalty, boys to pass from one hall to another through the windows. Mr. Quezon was not in the habit of passing that way, but just to contravene the order, he did so before a crowd of students... On another occasion, Mr. Quezon was deprived of a quarterly medal in physics for another of his youthful pranks. The

THE SELF-SUPPORTING STUDENT

vice rector, through some of Mr. Quezon's companions, suggested that he apologize for what he had done, assuring him that the medal would be awarded him if he did. This, Quezon refused to do. I then could detect in him signs of future greatness, for whenever he was convinced that a thing was right, he never gave it up."

Of his college days in the San Juan de Letran College, Student Quezon reminisced:

"When I was in college—in the College of San Juan de Letran—I had a constitutional right to go anywhere I pleased; nevertheless, at seven o'clock in the evening I had to be there and I could not go away except by being out of the college.

"My record as a student of the College of San Juan de Letran testifies to the fact that I have always been against every established order. I took pride in showing my school or college mates that I had enough nerve to fight or defy authority, and I felt then an inner satisfaction whenever I defied authority even though it earned for me some punishment. The pleasure that I obtained in satisfying my rebellious spirit was greater than the pain that I suffered from punishment; therefore, I expect punishment as a natural consequence and I simply accepted the punishment and continued with my rebellious spirit.

"One of the first virtues that men should have—men who are on the road to success and with ambition to go high—is modesty. Enthusiasm, however, is natural among students. Enthusiasm makes the student feel more important than anybody else. When I got my bachelor's degree I felt so big, so important, that I looked down upon everybody, including the Spanish Captain-General, who was the Governor-General. I simply felt I was the biggest man. I had my breast full of gold medals, six or seven of them, and I was graduated with the highest honors. I felt I did not want to talk to anybody. That is not a joke, that is a fact. I felt it then in my heart. I looked with a sort of pity upon everybody. That was the only time I lost my head."

During his residence in the San Juan de Letran College, Rev. Faher Lorenzo Garcia, vice rector, incidentally discovered that Quezon had not yet been confirmed. So

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

at 14, he underwent this religious rite in the chapel of the college. As he had no relatives to attend the ceremonies, he picked on Dr. Rafael Bertol, his professor of mathematics, as godfather. In later years he found him an insignificant practitioner in Baliuag, Bulacan. A grateful godson, Quezon, then chairman of the board of directors of the Manila Railroad Company, appointed him the company physician.

On the wooden desk he used in the college, he engraved with a knife his own name: M. L. Queson. A loyal alumnus, Quezon always attended the annual Letran alumni day. As he once expressed to Mr. Vicente Madrigal, "the day brings me happy memories of my life and renews my faith in the principles which we learned in our beloved college, and at the same time strengthens the ties of unity which bind me with my friends and colleagues." He was the honorary president of the Letran Alumni Association in his lifetime.

Having completed his baccalaureate studies, he returned to Baler to spend his vacation. One summer day his father disclosed to him that he not only had already spent all his savings but also had even obtained loans to enable young Manuel to continue with his studies; hence, if he wanted to pursue further his college work, he would have to work his way through the university.

Undaunted by the family's financial difficulties, the student returned to Manila bearing on his forehead the imprint of a star, and immediately sought the help of his Dominican professor, Fr. Tamayo, director of boarders in the University of Santo Tomas, who, fortunately, took him in as coach of students in mathematics. Quezon did also errands during his off-hours to meet incidental expenses. The job, which gave him free room, board, and tuition, enabled him to begin his law studies. "I wanted to be a lawyer but could not pay my expenses," he remarked. He did this work for the next three years.

THE SELF-SUPPORTING STUDENT

The law course at the time required one year of preparatory study and six years of proper law work. Students must be holders of the degree of bachelor of arts before taking up the course. Quezon took the preparatory course in the school year of 1894-95. His subjects and their corresponding grades were: Metaphysics, notable; General Spanish Literature, excellent; and Critical History of Spain, excellent, with a prize awarded to him.

Being a working student he studied law at night. In 1895 he enrolled in the University of Santo Tomas, but because of the outbreak of the Philippine revolution, he gave up the next school period. He resumed his law studies in 1897, only to be interrupted again the following year when the Filipinos started the hostilities against the Americans, after the latter had completely annihilated the Spanish squadron at the Manila bay on May 1, 1898.

Remembering vividly the ghastly effects of the revolution and his bitter experience in the war, Quezon decided to take up dogmatic theology as suggested by an old Dominican priest. And were it not for a jest he would have been a member of the religious order instead of the Philippine bar. He had already entered the class, when the professor, Reverend Fr. Vaquero, who had no inkling of the desire of his new student, noticed his presence in the room, and he inquired. "What are you doing here?"

"Studying for the priesthood, Father," he answered.

"Who deceived you and gave you the idea that you can become a priest?" the ambitious boy was further asked.

"My professor, Father."

The priest, who foresaw in him the makings of a great statesman, said, "Tell your professor you're both crazy."

Told that he did not belong to that class, he left and never returned.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

During the revolution he stayed in Manila. He was already out of the University of Santo Tomas at the time following the discovery made by Fr. Tamayo that Quezon used the side door in returning to the university at night as late as nine o'clock when the regulations allowed students to go out only two hours, two times a week, starting at five in the afternoon. He therefore lived in a house in the Walled City together with other students.

He had the rare privilege of witnessing the battle of Manila fought between the Spanish and the victorious American forces. As a result of this decisive victory, the American flag was hoisted as the flag of Spain was hurled down in defeat. This historic event Quezon also saw. He felt sad for one thing and happy at the coming of a new era.

Following the establishment of the civil government by Governor General William H. Taft in the Philippines in 1900, the law student decided to resume his studies. But as he was too poor to pay his matriculation fees, his professors made him an overseer of the friar estates in Dinalupihan, northern border town of Bataan.

However, because he did not like to reside in the province, Quezon gave up the job after a few months and sought transfer to the Monte de Piedad, the bank of the church in Manila. He became a bank clerk with the modest salary of ₱25 a month, and remained there until he completed his studies.

To make both ends meet, Quezon lived with a poor couple to whom he paid a few pesos for his board and lodging until he passed the bar examination in 1903. In appreciation of their kindness he later took in *Mang Antonio*, who survived his wife, as his permanent house guest.

"I was once a working student. I know that a working student cannot do well both his work as a clerk and his

THE SELF-SUPPORTING STUDENT

work as a student. There is a limit to every human capacity, to human energy," declared Quezon later.

His record as a law student revealed that Quezon was among the bright members of his class and that he maintained his leadership throughout the course.

In the regular law course, his record showed the following subjects and grades: First year, 1895-96—Elements of Natural Law, notable; Rules of Canon Law, notable; Economics and Statistics, good. Second year, 1896-97—he enrolled (in the Roman Law and Guardianship subjects), but soon left the course. In the following year, 1897-98, he enrolled again and at the end of the academic season obtained a grade of fair in the Rules of Roman Law, and notable in the Guardianship of the Indies and Ecclesiastical Discipline.

Having had more than two years of university work in law, which was one of two requirements to be complied with by a candidate for the bar—the other being three years of practice — Student Quezon applied to the Supreme Court for permission to take the bar examination on February 20, 1903. In his application he mentioned that he was a citizen of the Philippines, 23 years old, residing at No. 2 Calle Limasana in the district of San Sebastian, Manila, and that he worked for three years in the law firm of Don Francisco Ortigas. In his signature on the application he omitted his middle initial "L" and spelled his family name "Queson," using an "s" instead of a "z." More than 50 law students, including Sergio Osmeña who succeeded him as president of the Commonwealth of the Philippines, took the same examination which covered six subjects.

He passed the bar examination with very high grades, having obtained excellent marks in four subjects, and a satisfactory grade in one; and for answering perfectly only six of the ten questions in Private International Law, for lack of time, he received 60 per cent. His other marks were

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

85 per cent in Mercantile Law, 93 per cent in Penal Code, 95 per cent in Civil Law, 96 per cent in Civil Procedure, and 98 per cent in Criminal Procedure.

In those times prospective barristers had to pass all the different subjects and to answer all the questions—usually ten—in every subject. Examination questions were as difficult to answer as those of the present bar tests. Typical questions asked were the following: In Criminal Procedure: “What are the rights guaranteed in favor of the accused in a process brought against him?” In Private International Law: “What is domicile and what are its elements? How does it differentiate from mere residence?” In Mercantile Law: “What are the endorsements and requisites of a draft?”

Quezon answered the questions in Spanish. His high marks were due to his complete and detailed answers. His failure to get full credit in some cases was mainly due to the brevity of the answers given. His brief answers were attributed to his “natural and nervous impatience.”

When the results of the bar examination were released, Quezon appeared to be among the first ten highest. J. L. Quintos was the topnotcher; Sergio Osmeña came out second, and Fernando Salas third. His bar examination ratings, compared with those of the first three highest candidates, showed that he beat them in Civil Procedure and that he obtained second in both Penal Code and Criminal Procedure.

Quezon became a full-fledged lawyer on April 16, 1903, when he, together with other successful bar candidates, took the oath before the justices of the Supreme Court of the Philippines.

The official roster showed that, alphabetically arranged, Osmeña bore No. 282 while Quezon occupied the next number.

THE SELF-SUPPORTING STUDENT

Of the study of law, Quezon declared:

"I feel an inmost satisfaction and pride that what I know of the principles of law and justice I have learned from the University of Santo Tomas, and my love and devotion to the lofty ideals and high purposes which underlie and give life to the legal profession, I have imbibed from men who have graced the professorial chairs of this University and whose names will go down in history as the personification of the best that can be found among judges and professors of law anywhere in the world."

Reminiscing on their association in college, Sergio Osmeña said:

"I knew Quezon for the first time in 1893, when both of us were students of law in the University of Santo Tomas. We lived under the same roof in the same room of that university. Among our classmates—in law and philosophy and letters—were men who in later life figured prominently in public affairs, in the judiciary, in commerce, and in other activities. Among them, to mention only a few of the well known, were Felipe G. Calderon and Enrique Mendiola, Juan Sumulong and Fernando Salas, Vicente Singson Encarnacion and Vicente Madrigal, Rafael Palma and Jaime C. de Veyra, Simeon Mobo and Mariano Yengco, Vicente Albert and Gregorio Agoncillo. Also among us were the poet laureate, Cecilio Apostol, and the intellectual adviser of Andres Bonifacio—Emilio Jacinto—rightly called the brains of the Katipunans. Quezon then already showed signs of that quick thinking, that dialectic keenness, and that power of improvisation by which he was to distinguish himself in his parliamentary career and in his memorable battles in the arena of politics.

"Our friendship as students in the University of Santo Tomas, far from being a transient affair, was the prelude to an association of a life-time. Interrupted by the revolution against Spain and the war against America, our comradeship was renewed when we met again, shortly after the end of hostilities, to review for the bar examination. Then, when we were already lawyers, the parallelism between our lives was continued with his appointment as fiscal of Mindoro and mine as fiscal of Cebu and Negros Oriental."

CHAPTER 3

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

*I was for two years in the field.
We roved the mountains, sleeping
many a night in the mud and with-
out shelter. Many a time we had
nothing to eat.*

—QUEZON

IN THE prime of youth—robust, fearless, and impulsive—Quezon voluntarily joined his countrymen in their fight for freedom—first against Spain and later against America. In the revolution he started as a lieutenant and rose to be a major within the two years of loyal and patriotic service in the battlefields of Luzon.

Prior to this enlistment, however, Quezon was a member of the Filipino volunteers who were recruited to the Spanish army that attempted to stop the powerful enemy during the Spanish-American war. "Armed with worthless and useless rifles, we wanted to be heroic not knowing that the Spanish governor general had surrendered the city," Quezon stated.

He belonged to the Manila battalion, popularly known as the *Leales Voluntarios de Manila*, commanded by civilian Spanish officials. This unit had a sprinkling of Spanish mestizos who enlisted to save themselves from both persecution and execution by the enemy. They guarded the Murala, the Intendencia, the Bureau of Education building—prominent landmarks in the Walled City until they were destroyed by the American liberating forces in the battle for the reconquest of the Philippines from the Japanese in 1945. Their headquarters was located on the corner of Magallanes and Santa Potenciana streets in Intramuros. Guard duty called for a continuous stretch of 12 hours starting

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

from seven o'clock at night for a group of 24 soldiers headed by a sergeant. The volunteers had Remington rifles supplemented by tri-pointed bayonets which reached up to the knee.

Quezon, at the time 19, was a corporal in this battalion. His companions simply addressed him as "Quezon" because several volunteers in the same headquarters happened to bear the first name, Manuel.

As he was a poor boy, most of the time he did not have ready cash with him. So there were days when he left his college medals with a certain Filipino woman, *Señorita Gonzales*, for the merienda he took on credit. The food consisted of *guinatan*, sardine sandwiches, and sliced fried bananas. The medals were always redeemed at a later date.

The capture of Manila by the Americans in 1898 was witnessed by Quezon. Of the fall of the capital city, he gave this vivid and colorful account:

"Forty years ago (as of Aug. 13, 1938), this day and hour, an American army stormed to the attack of the beleaguered Spanish city of Manila. I was a witness to that epoch-making event. In memory's eye, I can see them now, forming grimly for the advance in the hazy mists of the morning's glow, tight-lipped, covered with sludge and mud, sweated and seared by tropical heat, driving home to their objective, and for some of them, to the judgment seat of God. Green's brigade sweeps over San Antonio Abad and along the beach while over to the east General MacArthur drives up the Singalong road to be met by a hail of fire from Block House 14. He calls for an officer to volunteer to lead a close assault and clear the way, and history writes its first chapter in the career of the future American World War Chief of Staff, Peyton C. March. By nightfall the town is theirs.

"As I saw in that late afternoon of August 13, 1898, the sun set in the clouds that crown Mariveles with purple and gold, in the gathering darkness of the Pacific, the royal flag of Spain came down and for the first time in my life I saw the Stars and Stripes run to the fore. Little did I realize then that I was witnessing what in ultimate result may prove to be the greatest

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

event of modern civilization in the Orient. Little did I know in my immaturity that I was beholding the birth of a new ideology in Asia—an ideology based upon what was then a strange, new conception in this part of the world—a conception that government is 'of the people, by the people, and for the people'—a conception based upon the magic words—liberty and freedom. I did not dream then that the first pangs of Philippine nationhood were in their beginnings."

After the defeat of the Spanish troops, Quezon joined the Filipino revolutionists. Commissioned a second lieutenant of infantry by Colonel Villacorte in Pantabangan, he was made his aide-de-camp. Being an exceptionally brave soldier, his good work in the different skirmishes in the provinces earned for him rapid and well-deserved promotions.

His first promotion to the rank of first lieutenant was given in recognition of his success in apprehending the gang of roving thieves in Aliaga, Nueva Ecija, who murdered a rich family after robbing them. It took Quezon two days to hunt for them. These people were later courtmartialed and executed.

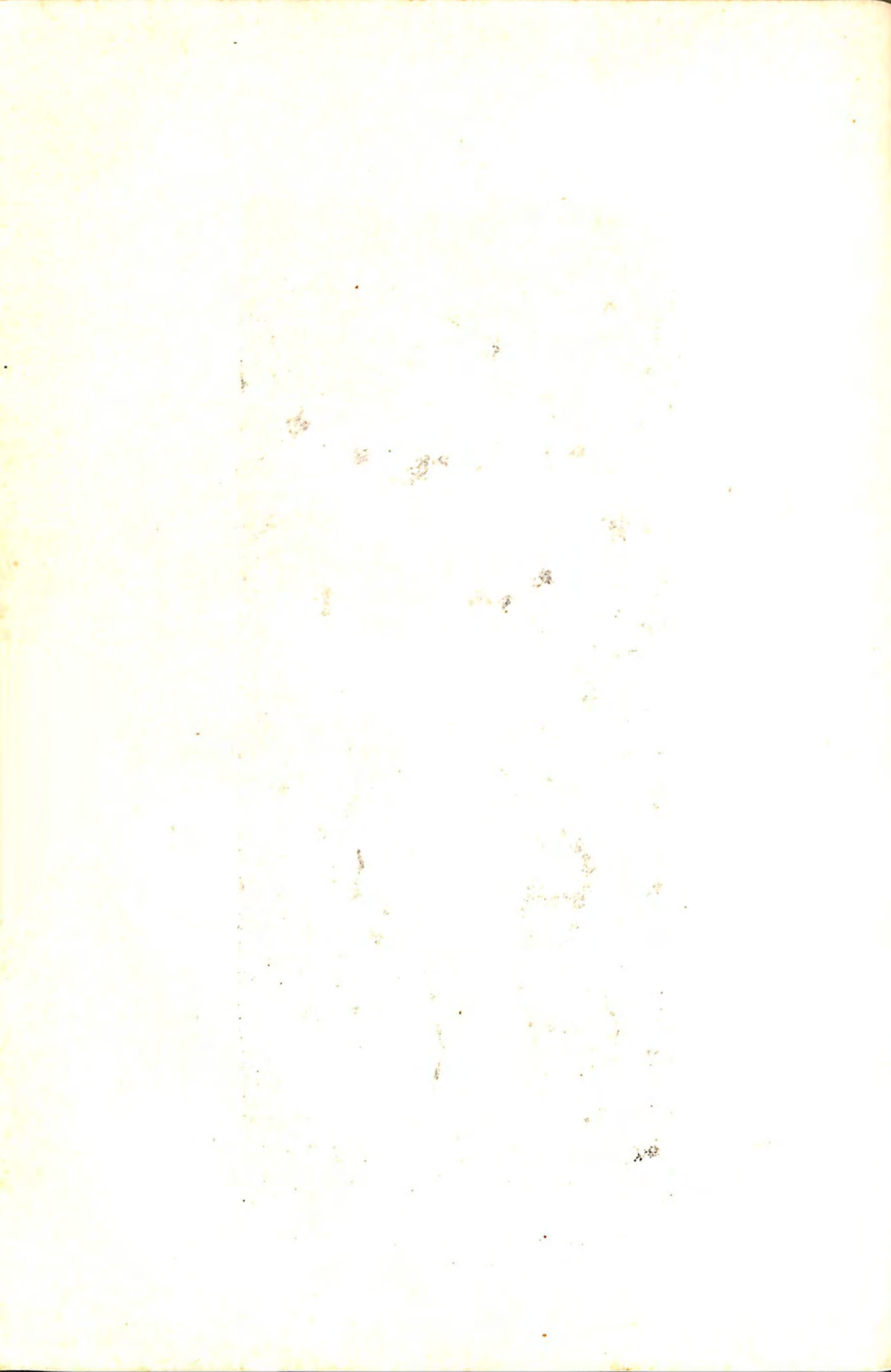
For some months he was stationed in Cabanatuan, Nueva Ecija. It was at the time that he accompanied General Benito Natividad to the headquarters of General Antonio Luna in Bayambang, Pangasinan. Natividad was wounded in the battle of Calumpit, Bulacan.

The revolutionary officer was fearless, impulsive, quick-tempered but kind-hearted, arrogant, and aggressive. Quezon possessed a strong personality. He had the military bearing all right. His black hair was combed back; his eyes were dark brown and bright. He had an aquiline nose, prominent cheekbones, and a thin mustache like many a Spanish aristocrat.

Promoted to captain, he joined the forces of Generals Aguinaldo and Gregorio del Pilar which moved first to



Quezon in the full regalia of the
revolutionary officer.



THE HEROIC SOLDIER

Angeles, Pampanga, and then to Tarlac. In Tarlac he met Colonel Alejandro Albert, of the revolutionary medical service, with whom he lived.

Quezon spent his vacation leave in Tarlac. As it was during the rainy season his stay was considerably prolonged due to the destruction of the provincial highway by a big flood. During his sojourn he became acquainted with several beautiful ladies. One fine afternoon he invited them for a walk in the town. While strolling, too, the colonel commanding the Filipino revolutionary forces saw the gallant and handsome captain with his jolly company. As he did not approve of the idea, he called the attention of Quezon who appeared stubborn to the last.

As a result of this incident, Quezon was sent to Baguio and succeeded the commanding officer of the garrison at Trinidad. When he returned to the lowlands he brought back two sacks of coffee for Mrs. Albert and a small bottle of gold particles for the mother of Aguinaldo.

Then, at his own request, Quezon was sent by Aguinaldo to the battle front and assigned to the headquarters of General Tomas Mascardo at Porac, Pampanga. Mascardo, in turn, appointed him member of the staff of Colonel Ley-san, commander of the San Fernando-Porac-Bacolor line.

Captain Quezon was both daring and useful. In the battles at Bacolor and Porac, the insurgent forces were short of weapons. To make up for this handicap he was commissioned by Mascardo to secure a dozen guns and hundreds of ammunition in Manila. These he loaded into a *carretela*, then crossed the American line, and brought them safely to Pampanga, despite the personal risk in complying with the order. But, because they were outnumbered, outarmed and outclassed, the Filipinos were finally defeated by General Arthur MacArthur's troops.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

MacArthur met a courageous and brave foe in Quezon. While stationed in Porac, Quezon received news that a detachment of the enemy force from San Fernando, under the command of Captain Colleens, was on its way to attack the town.

In view of this, Major Liraz, assisted by Captain Quezon, immediately met the enemy. At about 11 o'clock in the morning of that day the Filipino soldiers were already located in a strategic position in Sitio Babo-Sacan in the hacienda of the late Don Alfredo Petell. At two o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy was fired at. The Americans lost no time in returning the attack.

In the thick of the fight, Liraz was fatally hit as he led his battalion. The encounter continued with Quezon assuming the command. However, seeing no ghost of a chance to win the battle, due to the superiority of the enemy both in arms and in number, Quezon ordered his soldiers to retreat by the Pampanga river, and left only a platoon to check the further advance of the Americans and at the same time to protect and cover their retreat. In this encounter the Filipinos had six casualties, while the Americans left a corpse behind.

Quezon's last encounters with the American soldiers in Dolores, Porac, nearly cost his life. In the first he was surprised by the cavalry troops of Major Bell while he was taking his breakfast. He had to leave the table hurriedly, jump to his saddled horse, and flee as fast as he could. The surprise attack compelled Mascardo to move his headquarters farther in the interior of the mountainous region. Quezon, who commanded the two companies detailed to guard the entrance to the place, had occasion to repel the advance of the Bell cavalry once. He himself fired 10 shots at Bell but missed his target.

Before Quezon left Pampanga he was marked for assassination by his Filipino compatriots. The main cause

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

of the plot was personal enmity, misunderstanding, and lust for power.

As Quezon came from the distant province of Tayabas, he was a total stranger among his companions-in-arms in Central Luzon. This fact, coupled with the importance attached to his new assignment, stirred up envy and hatred among some of his superior officers.

The plotters met one night in San Antonio, Nueva Ecija. Confined in a secluded place, a colonel revealed the plot to kill the young captain from Baler. It was very simple: an ambush, a quick shot, and they would be rid of the handsome Tagalog.

They all agreed to send Quezon out to the field on some sort of excuse. He would be met at a crossroad nearby, then fired at. The corpse was to float down the river.

All the while, a captain-plotter had heard of the cold-blooded plans in silence. Now he stood up and exclaimed hotly, "Gentlemen, I protest against this infamous plot to kill a man who has committed no wrong. Was it Quezon's fault that he came from another region? We are all Filipinos. Had he not served our government faithfully? Who of us could say that he was a better patriot, or that he would serve his country more than this Tagalog?"

It was a daring defense of a doomed man, for feeling was running high.

White-lipped, a colonel stood up, too. "Traitor! Ingrate! Insolent meddler!" he shouted. "If your mother were not my father's relative, you would die with Quezon!"

"You're no relative of mine," retorted the captain coldly. "You're a . . . !"

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

With a bellow of rage, the colonel pulled out his gun and fired, hitting him in the left side of the head.

The quarrel was fortunately the turning point of the whole affair. Frightened by the scandal that followed the shooting, unable to decide upon a definite course of action, the conspirators after a time abandoned their nefarious plan.

With the occupation of Pampanga by the American forces, Mascardo had difficulty in getting food for his remaining troops. He, therefore, commissioned Quezon to look for a place to retreat in Bataan. After walking barefooted on mountains, swimming crocodile-infested rivers, subsisting on rice and salt, and sleeping without mosquito nets for three days, Quezon and his 25 soldiers selected the forest between Bagac and Morong.

Of their encampment in Bataan, Quezon remembered some interesting incidents.

"One day," he once related, "while following our Negrito guide on a mountain foot-trail, the bravest member of our group who was immediately behind the guide surprised us by running fast. Scared, the others blindly followed him. I was left behind for I decided to investigate. I armed myself. Looking around I found to my great amazement a snake crossing my path—our path."

During the revolution the Filipinos kept vigil over their camps day and night, ever alert on the movement of the enemy. Early one dawn, Mascardo, Quezon and other officers encamped by a river bank suddenly heard the bugle call. The night guard informed them of an approaching light in the river which he mistook for that of an invading detachment. Taken by surprise, Mascardo jumped into the water, while the rest immediately armed themselves and hid in the bushes. When the light came nearer, the only woman in the camp, who incidentally was left alone

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

and stood by with her rifle, shouted to inform her companions of a banca loaded with Filipino revolutionists who were coming from another camp on the other side of the mountain. They used a torch to light their way during the dark night.

Although he was only a law student at the outbreak of the revolution, Quezon proved to possess a brilliant legal mind, when his defense in the case of a Frenchman, suspected of being a spy, acquitted the accused of the charge. The foreigner was captured by Quezon's fellow-insurgents during the Filipino-American war, and was tried before Mascardo's court-martial. Quezon took up his case, studied it thoroughly, presented his side convincingly, and as a result his man was exonerated and finally released by the insurgents.

It was this anonymous Frenchman who prophesied the bright future of Quezon. Ever grateful to his "lawyer," he was loud in expressing his sincere and high admiration for him. "The young man who took charge of my defense is very admirable," he said. "His mind is of the sharpest and brightest kind." Then came his prophecy. "A glorious and brilliant career is ahead of him. You watch—that brilliant and glorious career will surely be his!" And the Frenchman was right.

In 1899 Quezon was promoted to major and appointed commander of the second company composed of guerrillas in Bataan. During his encampment, Quezon and his men attacked the Americans in Hermosa one night. With the arrival of considerable reinforcements from other neighboring towns, the Americans forced the Filipinos to retreat.

"Those were real hardships—marching up and down the mountains of Bataan, leeches sticking not only to your legs but also to your eyes," Quezon reminisced as he de-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

scribed the Hermosa campaign. "If you had rice once a day or drank water without mud, you were lucky."

"I have lived a life of ease, but I have never felt so completely relieved as during the revolution when, returning from battle, I saw all my companions safe together. That meant everything to us, at a time when life was so uncertain. Brave, strong, and young men—you saw them alive at night and the next morning they were dead," he recounted.

Quezon had bleak Christmases for the last few years because of the revolution. Many a Yuletide season he spent in the battlefield fighting for the freedom of his people and country. But in the Christmas of 1899 he found time to celebrate it. With 100 loyal soldiers he came down from the mountain retreat to Orion, Bataan, where the municipal mayor saw to it that their vacation was not discovered by the Americans.

Quezon enjoyed the Christmas eve by winning P200 in the game of chance known as *monte* in the residence of a rich family. He had only five pesos in his pocket when the game started. He thought that with his winnings he could visit Manila.

Disguised as a lowly fisherman, he left Orion in a fishing vessel bound for Navotas, Rizal. He was accompanied by Isidoro Paguio, popularly known as *Cabesang Doro*, of Pilar, Bataan, on this trip. At Malabon, Rizal, Quezon changed his clothes to appear like a university student. Having succeeded in eluding the American patrols posted at various strategic points on the way to Manila, Quezon stayed with the Albert family on Calle Ronquillo in the city. On New Year's Day (1900) he was honored with a breakfast by his Dominican professors at the University of Santo Tomas building who urged him to give up the life of an *insurrecto*.

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

He did not heed the appeal, and instead returned to Mascardo's headquarters in Bataan. Soon after his arrival, he was attacked with malaria. A quack doctor almost killed him with an overdose of aspirin. As he had lost all hope of living, his companions called for a priest who administered the last sacraments to him.

However, he soon got well and then was taken in a hammock to Pilar, from where he boarded a fishing boat for Navotas. In Navotas he spent a month as guest of *Cabesang* Doro. During this vacation he read books which influenced his religious outlook so greatly that he later forsook the Roman Catholic faith and joined Freemasonry.

On his recovery he rejoined his comrades in the Mascardo encampment. He took a Yangco launch from Navotas for Pilar where, upon arrival, he was hidden in the bushes near the beach as the Americans were patrolling the outskirts of the town. That night the enemy patrol searched all the houses, and Quezon hid under the house before he could finish his supper. The searchers discovered his presence in the barrio as they found his picture and that of a young Pampango lady in his valise. The people were asked about him but they refused to divulge his hiding place. Consequently, the Americans got enraged and burned the houses.

Quezon and his faithful orderly saved their lives from certain death by fire, by running toward the river a few yards away. Several shots were fired at them but fortunately he was not hit, although the orderly was shot through the body three times.

Enraged by this attack and the misfortune that befell his companion, Quezon returned to the mountains decided on revenge. Almost all the men from that devastated barrio followed him. With them he had his last encounter with the Americans who lost two men during

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

the attack. After this incident, Quezon became a victim of recurrent malarial attacks.

The trials and tribulations of the Filipino insurgent, the hardships and drawbacks of the poorly equipped Filipino fighting organization and the sacrifices and sufferings of the Filipino people during the revolution, Quezon narrated vividly and interestingly in the following account:

"I was for two years in the field. I was not put up in any military barracks. We roved the mountains barefooted, sleeping many a night in the mud and without shelter. There was no one to prepare our food and many a time we had nothing to eat but guavas.

"I finally fell sick with malaria. As a result, I later on contracted tuberculosis from the effects of which I have only recently recovered. But I did not get anything out of the war. I did not even become a good soldier. Nobody taught me how to handle my rifle. The rifle was terrible; it was old and we had poor ammunition. I could not have hit anybody 500 yards from me.

"There was no equal chance for us in the fight with American soldiers. The time came when our best defense was our legs. For two years I had to undergo all kinds of hardships, nights without sleep, days without food, with no place to rest in—all this in the service of our common country.

"The greatest war ever fought by the United States Army was the war in the Philippines—the Spanish-American War, and perhaps it is the one war which hardly will find a page and space in the history of the United States Army because there were no glorious fights, for, as I said before, that was no war. In the war against Spain was an army who had old, hardly useful weapons; and the poor Philippine Army, the Filipinos—the courage to face the enemy and to die a few minutes after they had faced them.

"The war against America was no war; that was slaughter, pure and simple. We had no weapons to speak of and did not know how to use the few that we had. Our army had no discipline, no organization. We had men willing to die, and thousands upon thousands died heroically; others, only through a miracle survived. We fought only to die, for we were not trained nor equipped to kill.

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

"The American soldier made my life miserable, for he made me spend nights without sleep and made me hide in the forest days and nights without food. That is no joke: it is true. After that war he kept me in jail for six months, and after six months in jail I went to another jail, a hospital, for two years.

"I remember the days when my great ambition was to kill an American soldier, and my constant fear was to be killed by an American soldier. It is very hard for me to say now which of the two emotions was the stronger. I only remember that the second emotion kept me running through the mountains, and in thus running I had very little opportunity of satisfying the first one."

Soon after the downfall of the Malolos Republic came the capture of its president, General Emilio Aguinaldo, at his headquarters in Palanan, Isabela, by Colonel Frederick Funston, and his subsequent imprisonment in Manila. Who was to contact the imprisoned Filipino chief executive in order to ascertain the news of his capture by the Americans but Major Quezon? To him the delicate and important mission of visiting Aguinaldo fell. And to accomplish this task, he had to surrender to the enemy as he was ordered, though much against his will. Of the circumstances surrounding his untimely surrender, his historic visit to his former chief, his first trip to the Malacañan Palace, and his initial contact with the Americans, Quezon graphically related thus:

"In the year 1900 I was privileged for the first time to walk into the grounds of Malacañan and enter the Palace halls. The circumstances attending my errand were such that my visit left a lasting vivid impression on my mind. Before that day I had no occasion to see Malacañan even from the street.

"I knew, of course, of the Palace as the official residence of the Spanish Captain-General who was also the Governor General of the Philippine Islands; and my idea of the grandeur of the place was in harmony with my conception of the power and authority of the personage occupying it.

"'El Capitan General,' as His Excellency was called, was to my youthful mind a demigod. His word was law

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

and his will supreme. Liberty, property, life itself were in the hollow of his hand. I envisioned Malacañan Palace as a sort of a 'sancta-sanctorum' which my feet of clay were forever barred to enter.

"But one day in 1900, when General Mascardo's headquarters was located in the mountains between Bagac and Morong, of the province of Bataan, we read the news in a Manila newspaper that General Aguinaldo had been captured, and was taken prisoner in Malacañan.

"General Mascardo at once summoned his general staff. The first impression among us was that the story could not be true, for even our own headquarters did not know the exact whereabouts of General Aguinaldo. We thought that it was a fabricated story published for the purpose of demoralizing the ranks of the Philippine army.

"But our chief of staff, the late Colonel Leysan, a former officer of the Spanish army, remarked that the importance of the news required that we ascertain its veracity. Thereupon General Mascardo ordered me to surrender to the American forces and try to find out whether or not General Aguinaldo had really been captured.

"I was at the time suffering from malaria and had become more of a burden to our headquarters than anything else. The general, therefore, thought it best for me to go to Manila and undergo treatment.

"If General Aguinaldo is a captive in Manila, try to get in touch with him', General Mascardo said to me. 'Ask him if he has any order to give and write me a letter.'

"The following day I left the camp (in Bagac) and went to Mariveles with my two orderlies. After a long and hard journey I at last reached the foot of the Mariveles mountain where I encamped and from where I sent word to the American commander of the post that I was willing to surrender if he could guarantee that after giving myself up I would be set free.

"In reply I was told that unless I had committed some crime, such as ordering the killing of some American prisoners or some Filipino civilians, and provided that I was willing to take the oath of allegiance to the United States, I would be released immediately.

"Given this assurance, and knowing that I had committed no crime, with my orderlies I entered the town of Mariveles in the afternoon (of April) and surrendered to

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

the American officer whom I subsequently found to be Lieutenant Lawrence S. Miller.

"True to his word, Lieutenant Miller told me that I was a free man after I had signed the oath of allegiance to the United States. I then informed the lieutenant that one of the reasons for my surrender was to find out the truth about the report of General Aguinaldo's capture, and if true, I wanted to see him with my own eyes in order that I could inform General Mascardo of the fact.

"The following day Lieutenant Miller sent for me and told me that I could go to Manila on one of the army launches and proceed directly to Malacañan where General Aguinaldo was detained.

"I took the launch, came to Manila, arrived early in the evening, and from that boat I was taken to Malacañan. It was with a feeling of awe that I entered those forbidden grounds and, with diverse feelings, went up the stairs, and was ushered into the last door on the right side.

"As I entered the door I saw an imposing military figure dressed in the uniform of a general of the United States army, who, upon seeing me, rose to his full six feet. At his side there stood a young army officer and a man dressed in civilian clothes, who acted as the interpreter. The general was General Arthur MacArthur; the young army officer, his aide, and the interpreter, Fred Fisher, later to become a member of the Supreme Court of the Philippines.

"After my introduction to the general, I told him that I had come to find out if General Aguinaldo had really been captured; and if so, to see the general and talk to him. General MacArthur pointed to the opposite door, said a few words in English, which were later translated to me in Spanish as meaning that General Aguinaldo was in the room and that I could go and talk to him.

"I then withdrew, walked toward the room pointed out to me, at the door of which there were two American soldiers standing with white gloves, each soldier holding a gun with drawn bayonet.

"As I entered the room and saw General Aguinaldo, I felt that the world had ended. The last time I saw General Aguinaldo, he was in his general headquarters in Tarlac, still the supreme head of the Philippine Republic, the commander-in-chief of our forces, the man whose very order no Filipino dared to question. I was then on his staff and had come that day to bid him goodbye, for I was going to the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

front at my own request, to join the command of General Mascardo.

"As long as I live I shall never forget the anguish of my heart when I saw my former commander-in-chief a prisoner, alone in that room, guarded by armed soldiers, and accompanied only by Dr. Barcelona, his personal physician.

"I approached General Aguinaldo with all the respect and veneration that I felt for him and told him of the purpose of my visit. General Aguinaldo looked at me with suspicious eyes, and as I divined what he had in mind, I said, 'General, please take a good look at me and see my appearance. Does not my frail frame and my clothing speak to you of a life led in the mountains? And see these scars,—don't they remind you of the effects of a certain medicine only the people in the hills use?'

"After my remarks General Aguinaldo's countenance changed somewhat, but he simply said to me, 'Well, as you see, I am a prisoner. Tell General Mascardo you have seen me and that I have nothing to say.' He then asked how many more rifles we had. I told him we had 800 but hardly any ammunition.

"Seeing that he had no further questions to ask, I took my leave."

To this personal narrative of Quezon may be added the fact that when he decided to surrender to the American forces stationed near Mariveles, the Filipino mayor of that town made the negotiations. Quezon first met accidentally Roy Squires, a first class private, who was collecting botanical specimens in the mountains. As Squirēs did not know Spanish and the Filipino officer English, they made good use of signs in their conversation. Before Quezon revealed his purpose he first asked for the time of the day. The American soldier thought that he was going to be deprived of his timepiece first, and later of his clothes and money. But seeing that the Filipinos were very gentlemanly in their actions, he "began to pick up courage."

When Miller accepted Quezon's surrender, he demanded the rifles of the two Filipino *insurrectos* in exchange for

THE HEROIC SOLDIER

P30 a piece. For being allowed to keep his revolver, Quezon presented Miller his sword. In the night of that fateful day Miller got Quezon for his house guest while he waited for the launch to take him to Manila on the afternoon of the following day.

After this visit to the Malacañan Palace, Quezon went to the residence of the Alberts at 132 Ronquillo, in the district of Santa Cruz, but that night he confided to his hosts that he did not sleep a wink as he had been thinking of Aguinaldo.

Quezon was not only penniless at the time but also ill of malaria and dysentery. His period of recuperation with the Alberts was soon interrupted by his imprisonment by the United States army without any cause for six months in 1900. Together with compatriots he was confined in the southern guardroom of Postigo Gate (*Puerta Postigo*), the smallest of seven of the completed walls of the Old Spanish Walled City of Manila. The room was damp and dark as it had only two small windows.

This confinement started one afternoon when, while taking his siesta, some American soldiers took him to the jail, located on the corner of Anda and Letran streets in the Walled City on the pretext that the provost marshal wanted to see him. He later learned that someone had falsely accused him of complicity in the murder of a companion. During his imprisonment Doña Ignacia de Albert sent him regularly his meals in a dinner pail (*fiambreira*). The confinement caused him sacrifices, physical and mental. As he recalled his days of imprisonment in a Muralla dungeon, "for four months, one hundred of us lived on canned salmon and *pinawa* (red rice), cooped up in a room which could hardly hold twenty-five."

A sickly man, he eagerly looked forward to his release. Fortune smiled on him when, while he was being

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

marched in front of the San Juan de Letran College, he saw Father Florencio Llanos, former Dominican professor of botany, in the college situated on the opposite side of the street. Recognizing the prisoner as his former student, the priest asked why he was a prisoner, and Quezon replied, "I have been accused of a murder of which I am innocent."

After learning of the plight of his student, the priest, without losing time, contacted Archbishop Alcocer who, in turn, went to see Mr. Hartigan, the church's attorney. Hartigan presented the case so ably, that he was able to convince the military authorities of his innocence. Forthwith he was immediately released. Although he was set free in a stormy night, he left the prison and returned to Navotas.

Father Llanos was very affable and sympathetic to Quezon. He loved him so much that on his deathbed he called for him repeatedly. He died at the St. Paul's Hospital in 1920. One day while visiting a friend in Intramuros, he was accidentally bitten by a dog. The bite proved fatal to him. While confined in the hospital, he was heard to exclaim in delirium, "I want to see Quezon... Call him in, won't you? I want to talk to him." The aged churchman died with Quezon's name in his lips. His passing was deeply mourned by Quezon who cried like a child.

Later Quezon, pale and weak from malaria and a nervous breakdown, was admitted free of charge in the San Juan de Dios hospital through the intercession of his friends and the Dominican professors. After a prolonged confinement, Dr. Gregorio Singian, famous Filipino physician and surgeon, brought him to his home in Santa Ana district and cured him *gratis*.

CHAPTER 4

THE SUCCESSFUL LAWYER

*I charged large fees to the rich,
and none whatever to the poor.
I lost no cases.*

—QUEZON

LAWYER AT 25, Quezon immediately gave up his clerical work in the Monte de Piedad despite the entreaties of his chief, Cashier Sotelo, to remain, with the promise of a raise in salary coming soon, in order to practice his first love—the law.

Upon the invitation of Judge Francisco Ortigas of Manila he became a junior partner in the Ortigas law office, the most reputable law firm in the Philippines in those days. He received a monthly salary of ₱150 and was given the privilege of having his own clients. The other lawyers were Eusebio Orense, Florentino Gonzales Diez, and Rafael del Pan.

When he won his first case Quezon was elated and encouraged to do his best in all the subsequent ones. In this case he defended the innocence of five men accused by the American military authorities of having extended help to some Filipino revolutionists who were still engaged in guerrilla warfare in the hills.

As there were very few lawyers at the time and there were many civil and criminal cases brought to the courts, Quezon decided, at the end of three months of association with Ortigas, to open his own law office in Tayabas. By then he had already ₱2,000 in cash from fees paid by his rich clients.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Quezon had high regard for the law profession and the lawyers themselves, so much so that on one occasion he revealed:

"Time there was in our country when the appellative lawyer was taken to mean a champion of human rights, a veritable soldier of truth and justice, an apostle of peace and general well-being. Isaac Fernando de los Rios, Cayetano Arellano, Victorino Mapa, Florentino Torres, Manuel Araullo, Marcelo H. del Pilar, Apolinario Mabini, Rafael del Pan, and many others raised the prestige of the legal profession to that height. They were not only shining lights of their calling but also commanding pillars of right and justice. One or two of them left some fortune, most of them died poor; two of them embraced the profession of law, not so much as a means of livelihood, but because in their hearts there burned a consuming fire urging them to fight wrong and injustice."

When he was practising law in Manila, he lived with Attorney Gay of Iloilo and Dr. Fernando Calderon, former director of the Philippine General Hospital, in a big house on Calzada de San Sebastian, now R. Hidalgo, in the district of Quiapo. They shared equally the monthly rental of P180 for the house, even after Gay had moved out. The first floor was occupied by the clinic of Calderon, and the second story served as their headquarters. Their household included a cook, a driver, and three houseboys.

When they rented the house, Calderon and Gay gave Quezon the money to pay for the installation of the light service. But he forgot to pay the electric company before he left for Tayabas to attend a trial, so that his companions spent the first three nights in the house without light and had to eat their supper by candlelight.

Recognized as a good lawyer, he handled important criminal and civil cases, and won all. While he was in great sympathy with the poor, and therefore gave his services free, he charged his propertied clients large fees, so that his average monthly income reached P1,000.

THE SUCCESSFUL LAWYER

At one time Quezon secured the acquittal of 12 of the 16 rebels accused of brigandage before Judge Sweeney. As defense counsel of Aurelio Tolentino, Tagalog playwright, who was charged with sedition for writing the novel, *Kahapon, Ngayon at Bukas* (Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow), he won this case by force of his logic and strength of his arguments.

He handled also the Luis Palad case. Four years before Palad died in 1896, he made a testament donating to the town his land in Colong-Colong and provided for the establishment of a *Colegio de Enseñanza*. Relatives questioned the legality of the testament. Quezon handled brilliantly the case for the administrator. The Supreme Court upheld him.

In October, 1903, Quezon personally filed a criminal case against Fabian Hernandez, arch-enemy of his late father, Lucio, for having falsified the latter's signature and for having forcibly taken possession of his two-acre rice farm in Baler, Tayabas (now Quezon).

Quezon was always helpful to all — friend and foe alike. In the first grand observance of Occupation Day in Lucena on August 13, 1903, he was among the guests at the municipal hall who reviewed the parade of American troops headed by General Bandholtz. Suddenly the crowd shouted, "Fire, fire!" Immediately the young lawyer ran to the burning house of Don Enrique Valencia, a prominent coconut planter, on Mationa street, and led the town *voluntarios* put out the fire.

Quezon was congratulated by Bandholtz for the splendid work. The next morning the municipal council passed a resolution changing the name of the main street of the town from Rey Alfonso XIII to Manuel Luis Quezon.

Later the council honored Quezon with a dance at the *casa real* (the municipal hall). At the reception he deliv-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ered a short speech in Spanish treating on civic duty, respect for American sovereignty, and the significance of Occupation Day. "The Americans came here not for conquest, but to help develop our country and to enlighten the people," he said. After he had finished, cheers of "Viva, viva Quezon" rent the air.

On another occasion Quezon directed the chase for several persons who looted the rice bodega of Don Narciso Lopez in Lucena.

It took him only a short time to establish his reputation as a brilliant lawyer, and litigants who flocked to his law office made it physically impossible for him to handle all the cases. Even the famous lawyer of Tayabas at the time, Martinez Llanos, saw in Quezon a serious threat to his prosperous career. His practice extended to the towns of Baler, Calauag, Tayabas, and Lucena.

However, his progressive practice was soon interrupted by Dr. Trinidad H. Pardo de Tavera, member of the Philippine Commission, and Judge Linebarger, of first instance of the district, both of whom offered him the position of provincial fiscal of Mindoro with a salary of P150 a month. Linebarger was deeply impressed by Quezon's extensive knowledge of Spanish substantive law and procedure.

After several months in the public service, first as provincial fiscal of Mindoro and later of Tayabas, he resigned against the advice of higher authorities.

Again he returned to his law practice "and once more my law office had to refuse many cases because I could not handle them." A successful practitioner he earned several thousand pesos.

Then politics lured him. He joined the *Nacionalista* party and launched his candidacy for various important po-

THE SUCCESSFUL LAWYER

sitions. But all the time he was always thinking of practicing law anew. Upon his arrival from the United States in 1916 as resident commissioner of the Philippines, he told Speaker Sergio Osmeña of the Philippine Assembly of this desire, but he was prevailed upon to stay in the public service.

When the Philippine Senate was created, Quezon was elected senator from the fourth district and became the first president of that august body of distinguished statesmen. Notwithstanding the fact that he was the highest ranking representative of the Filipinos in the government and next in rank to the American governor general, he attempted to resign from his position and to be a mere lawyer.

"All steps had been taken for me to be a member of the firm of Cohn and Fisher, the largest law firm in Manila at the time, and when everything was agreed and all that was needed was for me to go into the firm, the members of the Senate asked me not to resign as president. I was single, had neither need nor desire to make money, and was persuaded to remain in public life," Quezon later revealed.

Why did he want to practice law? His reason was this: "I love my profession more than I love politics and I have never been dazzled by the glitter of power. I am a poor man, born poor, lived with the poor in my infancy and youth, and the formalities and ceremonies of official life do not appeal to me."

When he became a family man in 1918 he realized that he needed money to provide for the comforts and luxuries to which his wife and children were entitled. So, once more, Quezon looked to the law profession as the only means to earn and save. While in Washington, D. C., at the head of a mission sent by the Philippine Legislature,

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

he entered into a contract with Judge DeWitt and then Attorney General Quintin Paredes binding himself to join the partnership of the law firm, Quezon, DeWitt, and Paredes, as soon as he arrived in Manila. Each partner put up a bond of P5,000, which amount was to be forfeited in case any one failed to fulfill the contract. "This time I wanted to practice my profession not only for love of the practice of the law but also to make money. I had a wife and was expecting to have children. I had a duty to them. I did not want them to be 'shirtless' as their father had been, not because to be poor is a dishoner, but because it is hard," Quezon disclosed.

But pressure was again exerted on him to remain by his colleagues in the Senate, and he again yielded. Seeing the futility of returning to the practice of his profession, Quezon, after this attempt, never initiated any further move to be a practising lawyer.

CHAPTER 5

THE BRILLIANT PROSECUTOR

The position of fiscal gave only a salary of P150. I decided to accept it as a call of public duty.

—QUEZON

CONSIDERING THE offer as a "call of public duty," Quezon accepted the position of provincial fiscal for Mindoro in September, 1903, at a great financial sacrifice, for the salary was only P150 a month while he "was making over one thousand pesos a month as a lawyer." The position was offered to him by Judge Linebarger after the court session in Tayabas one day. He was given 24 hours to make the decision. Governor General William Howard Taft signed his appointment.

Shortly after assuming office in Calapan, capital of Mindoro, Quezon found that, in his study of the cases filed against several prisoners for banditry, there was not sufficient evidence to justify the prosecution. So he moved for the dismissal of the cases as soon as Judge Linebarger came and held court sessions. Quezon's decision on this matter made him very popular among the people who saw in him an apostle of justice.

Conceded as the best provincial fiscal by Judge Ross, inspector of fiscals, he was promoted after six months, without asking anybody for promotion, and was transferred to Tayabas where he served for another six months.

As government prosecutor Quezon had a royal legal battle with the five best American lawyers in the Philippines in those days, in the celebrated case of Francisco J. Berry, American practicing lawyer in Manila and Tayabas

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

and influential proprietor-publisher of the then powerful newspaper, *Cablenews American*. Quezon charged Berry of estafa in 25 informations for trying "to rob of their property a number of ignorant but somewhat well-to-do Filipinos." He considered his triumph in this case as one of his major legal achievements.

The accused and his secretary, Mr. Carriers, taking advantage of the ignorance of the 25 Filipinos detained in the provincial jail of Tayabas, made each sign a document which turned out to be an absolute sale of their coconut lands together with their work animals at a price said to have been received from them. The total value of the properties was P60,000.

At the time the fiscal had something to do with the registration of deeds. So Berry left the contracts with Quezon. One day he returned to inquire from him whether or not the contracts had already been registered. For lack of time Quezon was not able to register them, but promised to do soon. Disgusted, Berry intimated the filing of administrative charges against him. Quezon got angry at his insolent attitude, so he ordered him to step out of his office, and Berry stepped out.

The great interest which Berry had in the prompt registration of the papers caused the fiscal to investigate. At the provincial jail he learned that the American offered his services to defend the prisoners, an offer which they accepted. Right there he asked them to sign the documents to secure the payment of his fees.

As the documents were ratified before the justice of the peace of Tayabas, the fiscal asked the judge if the papers had been read to the vendors before he ratified them. In giving a negative answer, the judge reasoned out that Berry brought the contracts already prepared and all that he did was to affix his signature to the acknowledgment.

THE BRILLIANT PROSECUTOR

The well-known lawyer, Fred C. Fisher, later an associate justice of the Supreme Court, and W. W. Bishop, once fiscal of Manila, defended the accused in the court of first instance. Judge Paul Linebarger heard the case and sentenced Berry to 30 days of *arresto menor*. The decision of the trial court was appealed to the highest tribunal. Former Judge W. C. Kincaid, a famous American lawyer, appeared on appeal. But the Supreme Court, through Mr. Associate Justice Florentino Torres, not only confirmed the sentence against the accused, but also increased the imprisonment to four months and one day of *arresto mayor*, as it considered the nature of the crime as consummated estafa instead of frustrated estafa as established by the trial court.

On this case the following observation was noted:

"The careful preparation of the case on the part of the fiscal, the orderly presentation of his evidence, and the care with which he framed his questions to the witnesses for the prosecution.....

"In his cross-examination of the accused and the important witnesses for the defense, one may note the skill of an able cross-examiner.....

"His questions are clear, short, and to the point.....

"There is not much desire to look for contradictions because, as is well known, contradictions, if they touch on minor details, are of little value

"The tendency of his cross-examination is to look for and expose improbabilities and incredibilities in the testimony of the witnesses for the defense — a method which is most effective in unmasking false witnesses or in exposing fabricated declarations....."

However, while the first case was on appeal with the high tribunal, Berry left for Hongkong and never returned to the Philippines. His bond was consequently forfeited when the final judgment was rendered.

An aftermath of this victory was the administrative charges filed against him by Captain Ofley, then governor of Mindoro, based on acts which Quezon allegedly had com-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

mitted as fiscal of that province. Although it was an *ex-parte* investigation that was held, in which witnesses were called to testify during his absence, Quezon held his legal ground irreproachably and was acquitted of the serious charges. He had the support of leading Mindoro people headed by Macario Adriatico, Agustin Quijano, and Commissioners Trinidad H. Pardo de Tavera and Benito Legarda. But he was found guilty of the minor offense of having attacked physically Agaton Escal.

Disgusted with the procedure taken against him, Quezon resigned the position "against the advice of Judge Ross, inspector of fiscals, who told Judge Ide, secretary of justice, in my presence, that I was the best provincial fiscal."

Quezon's own version of the Escal incident follows: One day he lost his way in a forest near the town of Pola. When he inquired from Escal whom he met, the latter failed to give him a satisfactory answer. So Quezon punched him on the nose.

In 1940 when Quezon visited Mindoro, he mentioned the incident in his speech at the public plaza of Calapan, acknowledged his mistake, expressed his profound regret, and blamed it all to his quick temper and his youth.

People admired him for his brilliant work as fiscal and for his personal appearance. Although he dressed smartly, when he worked in the office he always took off his coat to feel more comfortable. He was sociable, friendly, and gallant. He spent his earnings as fast as he received his money.

"Mindoro will always have a warm spot in my heart," Quezon reminisced once. "I started serving our country when I accepted the post of provincial fiscal of this province. I have many friends there to whom I owe personal favors" In Calapan lived two characters who had intimate relations with Quezon: Colocar, his bodyguard, and his barber.

CHAPTER 6

THE EFFICIENT GOVERNOR

I stopped every kind of abuse of the people known to me, and assured the common man of protection.

—QUEZON

YIELDING TO the demands of the poor and oppressed people of his province who assured him of their wholehearted support, Quezon entered politics with his election as councilor of the municipality of Tayabas, in Tayabas, on January 15, 1906. He was then a young man known throughout the province as the fighting fiscal and the brilliant lawyer.

His election as councilor was provided for in Act No. 82, known as the new municipal law, passed on January 31, 1901, which created a system of municipal governments composed of the municipal president, vice-president, and councilors chosen by the qualified voters of the town.

In the following month—February—he resigned this position to enter the gubernatorial race at the insistence of the common *taos* who clamored for his constant and effective service. The first election for provincial governors was decreed by Governor General James F. Smith of California. Although his two opponents were supported by the rich and influential families, he won the coveted position of governor, both in the election and in the protest; thereby, becoming the first Filipino governor of Tayabas (now Quezon).

Quezon succeeded General Bandholtz, the only American who became a provincial executive in the Philippines by popular vote. His candidacy was launched in Atimo-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

nan soon after his conference with the leaders of the *contracosta* of Tayabas. His triumph was attributed to the solid votes of the councilors from this part of the province.

His election as governor he owed to Act No. 83, which organized the provincial government in the regularly organized provinces. At the head of the provincial board was the governor, with the district engineer and the provincial treasurer as members. The engineer was later replaced by the division superintendent of schools. The only elective member was the governor who was elected by the councilors of the municipalities assembled in a convention.

Quezon remembered vividly this election, for it was a turning and decisive point in his political career. "The richest, most powerful and influential families of the province fought me," he recounted. "The poor and the humble stood by me, and I won against my two rival candidates who both belonged to the cream of the society of the province. I was elected, my election was protested, one of the grounds of the protest being that those who voted for me were the uneducated. My election was confirmed and I became governor of the province."

The young governor was greatly indebted to the United States army in winning the gubernatorial race. The army personnel helped him morally and materially. He never forgot the cooperation extended to him. In later years he revealed this interesting historical fact:

"Every American in the province, with the exception of officers of the Constabulary and Lieutenant Hunter Harris of the United States Army, was against my candidacy. The superintendent of schools, the district engineer, and all the school teachers of the province organized a league against my candidacy.

"I remember that the American school principal, a young man, came to my house one night and said: 'Quezon, is it true that you want to be a candidate for gover-

THE EFFICIENT GOVERNOR

nor?' I said, yes. 'Well, I am going to oppose you,' he said. 'You are too young. It will be better for you to support Mr. Carmona, and two years from now you may be a candidate for governor. I will be your opponent if you run now because we are obliged to support Carmona.'

" 'I have not asked you to give me any advice,' I told him, 'but I thank you for it, just the same. Only, I want to make it clear that I have made up my mind on one thing: I will be a candidate.'

"A few days later Colonel Harbord came to see me. We were already acquainted with each other at the time and he said, 'Are you going to be a candidate for governor?' 'Yes, Colonel,' was my immediate reply. 'Well,' he said, 'I do not want to have anything to do with that, but I should like to know your attitude toward the United States. Are you loyal to America?'

"He was the chief of Constabulary and, naturally, he was interested in having a governor that would not organize a revolution. 'Colonel,' I said, 'I have taken the oath of allegiance, and I am determined to make my oath good.' After that he left and without violating the Civil Service law or other laws then in force which did not allow colonels of Constabulary to mix in elections, I noticed that an undercurrent which was favorable to me had come out from the headquarters of Tayabas.

"Old Hunter Harris—he was the quartermaster officer of the regiment in Lucena—and I became friends. We were both young and merry. We used to go out together. At the time the electors of the province were not the townspeople. They were the *concejales* of the towns, and we had to bring them to Lucena from Marinduque, the coast of Tayabas, and from other places. I needed water transportation. My opponents—Tolentino and Carmona—were rich. The United States Army had their ships which brought the *concejales* to Lucena, and my problem on how to transport my *concejales* was solved.

"Somehow or other I succeeded in getting the army launch to bring the *concejales*. So the first ones to help me when I turned politician were the officers of the United States Army, and they did it against the regulations of the government of the Philippines (as far as General Harbord was concerned) and the Federal Government of the United States."

This election Quezon nearly lost due to some unwholesome trickery resorted to by his opponents. On several

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

occasions during the balloting there was a deadlock on the outcome. To break the results, the *concejales* had to stay several days more in Lucena. As he was then penniless, his opponents had all the stores which granted him credit closed to him. So he was in a quandary for a while, until his laundry woman volunteered to feed the electors. A few years later, during a visit to Tayabas, Quezon found her to have almost lost her eyesight, which misfortune he felt so greatly that he even shed tears in front of the crowd.

Shortly after assuming office, Quezon paid his hometown, Baler, a visit aboard a coastguard cutter accompanied by Colonel J. G. Harbord, Constabulary district commander in Tayabas. It was in June, 1906. Quezon was met by a big crowd at the beach. The old women flocked to him and addressed him "Manuelito"—for they had known him since his boyhood.

As politician Quezon frequently attacked the Roman Catholics in those days in his political speeches for their questionable conduct. His denunciations became known to his venerable teacher, Father Llanos. One day Quezon met his old professor in Manila who asked him, "I hear that you attacked the church. What do you mean?" Smiling, Quezon replied, "Father, it is a political speech." The answer brought a merry laughter to both men.

As provincial fiscal Quezon was both dreaded and admired, as a practitioner he was reputed as a competent lawyer and a lover of justice, and as governor he continued his crusade against abuses and lawlessness, attended to the material rehabilitation and improvement of the province, and propagated extensively the new educational system. He established primary and intermediate schools in the barrios throughout the province, he developed the major industries and undertook scientific agriculture, especially in the coconut and abaca plantations, with a view

THE EFFICIENT GOVERNOR

to bringing prosperity to the people in later years. Quezon also gave complete freedom to the town mayors and the municipal councils in the management of their respective affairs, in the same way that he insisted in being given a free hand in governing his province, by the higher authorities in Manila.

He proved helpful, too. In one of his regular visits to the barrios, he was overtaken by night in a friend's house. At midnight fire broke out accidentally in the neighborhood. To prevent a possible conflagration, Quezon personally put out the fire with the help of other residents. This single voluntary act added much to his popularity and was greatly appreciated by the people.

At the time a religious-military organization, known as the *Ejercito Libertador Nacional*, flared up in Tayabas, and its brief existence was crowded with several murders and robberies. Aimed to obtain a "complete independence" for the Philippines, this society depended on Japan for its arms. Pantaleon Villafuerte was its leader. On hearing of its lawless activities, Quezon personally conducted the raid together with a Constabulary force under Major Borseth. Villafuerte was killed, 19 of his officers surrendered, and the society went out of existence.

In those days people took to their legs in covering distances between towns and barrios. In most cases only foot trails were available. The country had few automobiles, while the roads were not good. Tayabas was no exception. Yet Quezon visited every barrio of the province. Reminiscing, he said, "I went through all those barrios on horseback. I visited all barrios, even the ones most remote from the capital. I remember one small barrio down on the border of Camarines Norte where a governor had never been seen before, nor I think since. Those fellows had never seen any official of the government higher than a barrio lieutenant before I went there."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

. As governor, Quezon had an enemy — an influential political chieftain — who swore he would kill him. Once they met while both were passing through a small and narrow corridor. A collision could have been avoided had one of them turned back. But Quezon purposely kept on walking, and then hailed his enemy, "*Amigo*, have you any cigarettes? Can you spare me one?" This friendly gesture brought about reconciliation, and thereafter they became best friends. The perfect strategist!

Quezon belonged to the *Nacionalista* party which, in 1906, was composed of two factions — the *Independista Inmediatista* unit to which he was affiliated and the *Union Nacionalista* group. His faction was pledged "to work for the immediate independence of the Philippines and to negotiate with the United States for an international treaty which should establish and guarantee the perpetual neutrality of the Islands."

The first governors were considered representatives of a new spirit. As the American historian, D. P. Barrows, observed, "They were noticeable for their youth, progressive attitude, and eagerness to prove themselves able and efficient in their positions. Their election marked a general advance in the spirit of cooperation between the provincial authorities and Manila. * * * The ability displayed by these governors led to their taking a leading part in the subsequent politics of the country and in the Philippine Assembly."

On October 1, 1906, the governors held an important convention in Manila at the instance of Governor General Smith. The Tayabas executive dominated the scene, outshining even Osmeña, the chairman of the convention. At the banquet given by Smith in their honor, Quezon became their spokesman and as such he pledged the cooperation of the governors to the Smith regime in return for the support of the chief executive of their administration,



Quezon (standing, third from left) had this group photograph together with some provincial governors when he was head of his province, Tayabas. Former President Sergio Osmeña (front, seated, right) was governor of Cebu then.

THE EFFICIENT GOVERNOR

asserting that "this support and that cooperation will redound to the welfare of our people." His stand was highly commended by the newspaper, *La Independencia*, the following day.

Of this gathering Osmeña recounted: "Once again, we found ourselves working together in that memorable convention of governors in 1906, the first of its kind to be held in Manila, in which one could already perceive the outlines of the ideology and political action of Filipino nationalism which was to inspire the labors and achievements of the Philippine Assembly. We were only a few *Nacionalista* governors, all of us young—the fighting Quezon of Tayabas, the circumspect Jaime C. de Veyra of Leyte, and the effusive Isauro Gabaldon of Nueva Ecija. The Federal party, then the ruling party, dominated the convention, but in spite of this, we were able to assert the *Nacionalista* principles which, after suffering a temporary setback by the defeat of our arms at the hands of America, recaptured the popular imagination and gained new impetus under the libertarian crusade launched in the arena of peace and legality."

As governor, Quezon was highly admired by former Governor General W. Cameron Forbes, who said, "Manuel Quezon gave good service as governor of the province of Tayabas. He also assumed the initiative and used his official position beyond the legal powers of a provincial governor in requiring citizens to improve their own property by planting great areas of coconut and hemp—an extra-legal performance which resulted in much greater prosperity in that region."

Son of poor parents, Quezon, even when he rose to be the chief executive of his province, did not forget the poor to whom he had promised a new deal under his administration. He took interest in their welfare and they repaid him with their eternal gratitude.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Of his administration as governor, Quezon wrote:

"I remember that in my inaugural speech I dealt precisely with the condition of the masses and I assured the people of Tayabas of the protection that the common man would receive under my administration. I told the people of my province, especially the poor, that I was hoping and desiring for their valuable assistance in the establishment of a clean government and honest public service. That did not mean that I took the part of the poor as against the wealthy, and that I would aid only the poor; it simply meant that, as the poor did not have any means to pay for their needs nor were they learned enough to help themselves, I therefore consider it reasonable to defend them and their rights if they were aggrieved.

"As governor, not only did I stop every kind of abuse of the people known to me, but when a band of *ladrones* armed with guns was organized in my province, I also personally led the Constabulary and the police with the then Colonel J. G. Harbord to pursue them in the mountains. After hiking all day and night without sleep and without food, we met the band, had a hand-to-hand fight with them, caught their leaders, and that was the end."

When Quezon was governor, his savings of a few thousand pesos were all spent in dances and parties which he gave now and then. He was a young man, only 28 years old, single, and very fond of entertainments. He occupied a house in Lucena, capital of Tayabas (now Quezon), and had his first cousin — *Señorita* Aurora Aragon — act as his hostess. "She was a young woman of amazing fairness and very beautiful gray eyes," the late Don Teodoro M. Kalaw described her. "Her beauty was exceptional."

CHAPTER 7

THE FIERY MAJORITY FLOOR LEADER

My election was practically unanimous though there was a candidate against me and I made no campaign.

—QUEZON

POLITICAL PARTIES began to be organized in the Philippines soon after the establishment of the civil government by the Americans. The Federal party formed under the auspices of former Governor General William H. Taft was the first political entity to be constituted. It advocated the permanent retention of the Philippines by the United States. Prominent members of the group were old men who had spent their manhood in the Spanish regime. They "knew enough of American history to understand the difference between the American regime and the Spanish regime in the Philippines and they were favorably disposed towards the United States," wrote Quezon.

In the first few years of American occupation martial law was enforced in the Philippines, so that the Filipino leaders did not dare to organize other parties for fear of being prosecuted and persecuted. However, when the ban was lifted, several political parties sprang up, all advocating the early grant of the independence of the Philippines. "The country was still strongly anti-American for the war had just been over and sentiments for Philippine independence were very strong," observed Quezon.

The early advocates of freedom were known as the *Urgentistas* and *Inmediatistas*; and in the opinion of Taft they were *explosivistas*. So strong, indeed, was the sentiment for independence that everybody entertained the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

idea that one was considered a traitor to his country unless he bound himself with the rest of the young men in a common cause. In 1907, with Sergio Osmeña of Cebu and Rafael Palma of Cavite, Quezon united together the small parties in existence into the *Nacionalista* party.

In that year the first election for the Philippine Assembly was announced.

Having proved himself a capable executive and a public servant, Quezon resigned as governor, after serving for one year and a half, to run for representative of the first district of Tayabas in the elections of July. Because of his strong desire to be the leader of the opposition, which he revealed to *Señor* Unson, then secretary of the provincial board of Tayabas, during a trip to Baler, Quezon bolted from the ranks of the *Nacionalista* party two months before the election and presented his candidacy as an independent.

Quezon had very plausible reasons for taking such a drastic course. Reasoned he, "I like to talk if I have something to say, and I talk regardless of the consequences of my talk. I felt that I would have to be compelled to measure my words if I should be the leader of the opposition. . . I withdrew from the *Nacionalista* party and I was elected as an independent member."

Supported by both rich and poor he won over his only opponent, Domingo Lopez, by a big margin without the necessity of a campaign. Lopez got only 840 votes as against the 2,237 votes cast in his favor.

The opposition group of Quezon composed of 20 young men bitterly hated the old men who made up the *Federalistas*, (known as the Progressives in the first Assembly) for these wanted "to run the affairs as they were ex-members of the Malolos Congress and naturally had taken for

THE FIERY MAJORITY FLOOR LEADER

granted that they could scare us like children and run the affairs under their control," noted Quezon.

Before the inauguration of the first Philippine Assembly the young assemblymen disregarded party alignments in an effort to control the body. When they already commanded the majority they elected Sergio Osmeña as speaker and Quezon as floor leader. Upon the formal organization of the Assembly, the new alignment of the lawmakers showed that the *Nacionalista* party had 58 as against 16 Progressives and six Independents.

Largely responsible for the birth of the Assembly was William Howard Taft who, at the time, was the secretary of war of the United States. Taft returned to Manila at the head of an official party to attend the inauguration held at the Manila Grand Opera House on Rizal avenue at nine o'clock in the morning of October 16.

At the opening ceremonies both Governor General James L. Smith and Secretary Taft addressed the assemblage, while Bishop Barlin of Nueva Caceres offered a prayer. After the inauguration, the Assembly adjourned until 5:30 in the afternoon of that day.

When the Assembly met, this time at the *Ayuntamiento* in the Walled City (Intramuros), the election of the speaker was taken up. After the roll of the delegates was called Quezon nominated Assemblyman Nicolas Jalandoni of Iloilo as temporary chairman. Then the House proceeded with the election which was not an easy undertaking. Quezon stood up again and nominated Osmeña. Osmeña's name was received with enthusiasm and his election was declared unanimous. In turn, Quezon was elected the floor leader and was also chosen the chairman of the powerful committee on appropriations in recognition of his executive ability and loyal and meritorious service to the party.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

As the fiery leader, Quezon was instrumental in wielding the big stick against recalcitrant young men who dared question the leadership of Speaker Osmeña. Quezon became the golden-tongued speaker of that august body, always taking a hand in the important deliberations, and exercising tremendous power and influence in the decision of legislative matters.

As committee chairman Quezon led the attacks in the Assembly on the alleged excessive sums for some items in the general appropriations bill prepared jointly by the American commissioners and the Assembly. Due to a disagreement between the two bodies, there was no appropriation act for three years beginning in 1910.

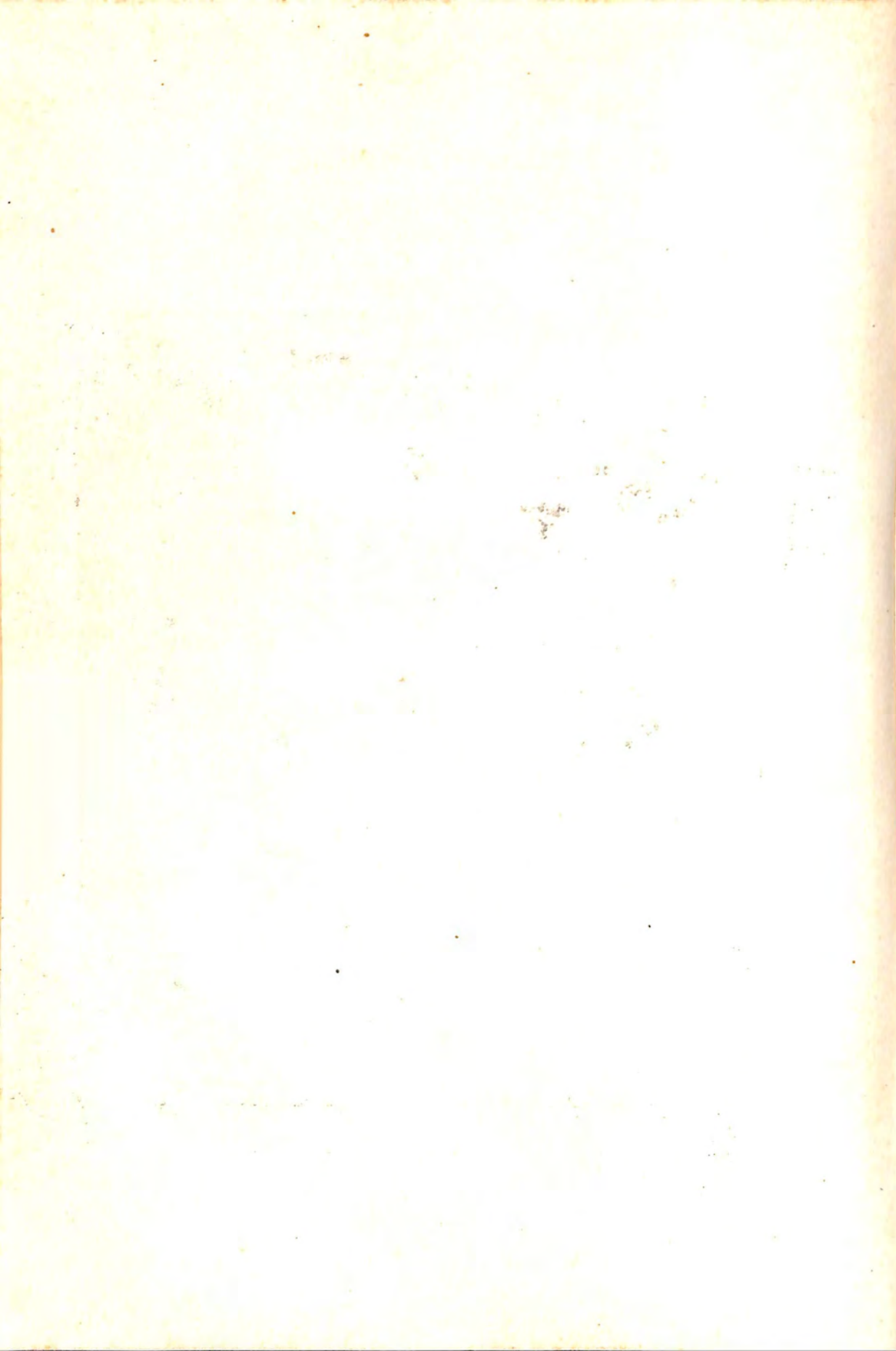
Quezon was the author of the formal resolution of the Assembly protesting against the establishment of free trade between the United States and the Philippines which was presented to the United States Congress during the consideration of the bill. Although the protest was regarded by America as a "childish tantrum," she learned that the Filipinos had their own temper and mind. The burden of Quezon's plea was understanding and frankness.

"America regarded the Philippines as a backward helpless country that was to be aided and fattened in spite of itself. It had to become a profitable market for American goods, and the aspirations of its people to nationhood could be dismissed as unwise," he vehemently protested. All the undesirable consequences predicted in the resolution came out true. "The economic ties that free trade has forged have become the Gordian knot in the loosening of which the MacMurray-Yulo committee has been enlisted," he later commented.

Had it not been for Quezon the Dominican Order in the Philippines would have lost real estate property in the Walled City worth at least ₱100,000 by an oversight on



A group photograph of some assemblymen when Quezon (standing at the right) was the delegate of Tayabas in the Philippine Assembly. Seated, left, is former President Sergio Osmeña.



THE FIERY MAJORITY FLOOR LEADER

their part. During a revision in the land registry, it was noticed that the property had been declared government-owned. This error was discovered by Reverend Serapio Tamayo upon his return to Manila from a provincial trip. So worried were the Dominican fathers that they had to approach Quezon for his intervention.

Always the grateful man, Quezon lost no time in conferring with the American governor general who kindly acceded to his plea. However, inasmuch as to make the Dominicans repurchase their own property in order that they could get it back was deemed unjustified, Quezon talked the matter over with the city fiscal of Manila, the former Chief Justice Ramon Avanceña of the Supreme Court. Taking up the suggested course of action, the interested party brought the matter to the courts, and Judge Roman Lacson favorably granted the petition that the property in question be returned to the Dominicans.

During his term in the Assembly Quezon had an unpleasant incident with the press which gave the newsmen a lesson. Without any justifiable motive the editor of *La Democracia*, a Spanish newspaper, started publishing a series of articles attacking his record as provincial fiscal of Mindoro. So scurrilous were the attacks that Quezon, accompanied by Assemblymen Villamor and Lerma, was obliged to visit the newspaper office on January 7, 1909. "Upon seeing the editor, Quezon held him by the neck, shook him as a terrier would shake a rat, then pushed him away so vigorously that he fell to the floor. Mutual friends separated the two assailants," so the meeting was described.

At the close of the second session of the first Assembly Quezon was rewarded by his colleagues for his leadership and in recognition of his ability as an outstanding parliamentarian, with an appointment as the official delegate of the Philippines to the International Congress of

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Navigation at St. Petersburg in Russia. The invitation which came from the government of the Czar of Russia was transmitted to the Philippine government by the Department of State of the United States.

This trip gave Quezon his first glimpse of foreign lands. It also afforded him the opportunity to study the workings of foreign governments in Europe. The Assembly set aside ₱34,000 for the trip.

Two secretaries—the late Don Teodoro M. Kalaw and F. Theo. Rogers who acted as an interpreter at the same time—accompanied Quezon in this trip in the summer of 1908. The journey took him to Japan, Russia, Germany, and Great Britain. Taking a liking of the climate of France he decided to stay for some time in Paris. On his way back, the envoy passed through America where he had his first glimpse of that great and wonderful country which was to be the scene of his next political activities. He became the guest of Theodore Roosevelt, then the president of the United States, at a luncheon at Oyster Bay.

In Assemblyman Quezon his *Nacionalista* colleagues found an effective floor leader, a logical, eloquent, and outspoken speaker, a ready and formidable debater, a democratic mixer and a good friend, and a master of repartees. During his 18 months in that legislative chamber, Quezon rendered a splendid service to his country.

CHAPTER 8

THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

We recognize no substitute, admit no alternative, concede no reduction of our righteous demand for the absolute independence of the Philippines.

—QUEZON

AFTER HIS return from Europe, Quezon was elected by his colleagues in the Assembly the junior resident commissioner of the Philippines to the United States to succeed Pablo Ocampo de Leon. He held this position from May 15, 1909, to January 11, 1917, being reelected thereto in 1911, 1913, and 1915. His eight-year tenure ran through the administration of two presidents—the Conservative Republican, Taft, and the Liberal Democrat, Wilson—from whom he learned tactics in conflicting schools of political opinion of which he was to make good use in his later years in the government service.

President William Howard Taft of the United States advocated the sending of the commissioners to represent the Philippines in the United States Congress. The two commissioners were by law chosen by each house—the Philippine Commission and the Assembly—and the selection of one body had to be ratified by the other before the nominee could assume the position. They received the salary of the members of the American House of Representatives and on the floor they were allowed to speak but they had no vote.

Quezon arrived at Washington, D. C., on December 24, 1909, and on New Year's day he was taken by the senior resident commissioner, Mr. Legarda, to the White House to greet President Taft.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

A Spanish-speaking young man, Quezon found that Spanish would not help him in any way in his relations with the American congressmen. So he studied English under a teacher in preparation for his intensive campaign for Philippine independence. Within six months, with the aid of the Spanish-English dictionary and newspapers and books, he was able to master the language, and soon he was recognized as a vigorous and forceful speaker in the Lower House.

On May 14, 1910, Quezon made his maiden speech in which he paid glowing tribute to the fine work of the American administration in the Philippines. For three hours he amazed his hearers at the joint session of the House of Representatives and the Senate. In part, he said:

"I am glad to be able to affirm, first of all, that simultaneously with the American occupation, there has been established a more liberal government, and from that, the Filipinos have enjoyed more personal and political liberty than they ever did under the Spanish Crown. These facts are freely acknowledged throughout the length and breadth of the Islands, and my countrymen wish me most cordially to assure the House and, through it, the people of the United States, that they are grateful, profoundly grateful, for all the benefits that your government has conferred upon them."

Quezon also "appealed to the pride and patriotism of the American people, to their devotion and to the principles of liberty and self-government, and reminded them that in spite of all the good things done by America in the Philippines, the Filipinos preferred to be free and independent."

In the august halls of Congress Quezon found himself both young and inexperienced to play the important role of a crusader. However, he did his best. Soon Congress and Washington were impressed by his personality. With inspired fervor and tireless zeal he laid the solid and permanent foundations of the Commonwealth and the Republic.

THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

His feverish activities did not keep him in Congress only, for he also attended the national conventions and popular gatherings of political parties, and toured the continent in an intensive campaign for independence. His long years of campaign, both inside and outside of Congress, eventually produced the desired results. The American people soon realized that the Filipinos were capable of governing themselves, and so put them to a test by the passage of the Jones Act in 1916.

As early as 1911 Quezon started a series of speeches on the floor of the House of Representatives. On one occasion he voiced his preference for a Philippines without millionaires if "we could also have a Philippines without people starving or lacking in the means which would permit them to live a decent life." At other instances he delivered half a dozen speeches on the same hall advocating the neutralization of the Philippines. When the question of protection of the Filipinos from foreign invaders was propounded to him, his ready reply was that the same be secured through neutralization.

His campaign for independence took him to a tour of the New England states in the autumn of 1911 under the auspices of the Anti-Imperialist League. In his trips he successfully combatted the wrong impression imparted by American writers to the American public about the Filipinos who were taken for cannibals, the majority being Moros and Igorots wearing G-strings. He campaigned effectively and vigorously to erase the prevailing impression that the Filipinos were savages. Quezon wore a silk hat and overcoat in these trips. His elegant attire surprised his audience and often brought disappointment to many people who had come purposely to see him expecting him to be wearing G-strings.

He took the American officials in Manila to task when he denounced the Philippine Commission to Congress for authorizing the sale of 55,000 acres of agricultural land in

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

San Jose, Mindoro, to an American firm. To him the transaction was a complete deviation from the policy of America to conserve the land as the patrimony of the Filipinos. The attack later brought a sharp note from General Edwards, chief of the Bureau of Insular Affairs, of the United States government, who threatened to work for his immediate recall. Although more attacks were heard in the House of Representatives from Quezon, no recall ever came.

As a result of his denunciation, the House committee on insular affairs investigated the charges. Although the officials were apparently acquitted, it was evident that the committee frowned at the practice of government employees buying lands of which they acted as trustees for the Filipinos. This incident brought a new element in the discussion of the Philippine question in the United States. For the first time the Filipinos were heard through their commissioners who voiced their wishes and even their disagreement with American policies in the Philippines.

On the floor of the Lower House and in the American press Quezon belied the charge that chattel slavery ever existed in the Philippines, particularly in the Christian provinces. The problem had attracted the attention of the leaders following the passage of the anti-slavery bill by the Philippine Commission with special application in the Mohammedan regions. As spokesman of the Filipinos, Quezon was given ample space in the New York *Evening Post* to argue the point at issue. Making special reference to the social and economic conditions then obtaining in the Moro provinces, he did not only deny the existence of any kind of slavery but also singled out the mistake of General Bates in negotiating a treaty with the Sultan of Jolo in which he recognized slavery as an existing Moro custom.

The victory of the Democratic party in the elections in the United States in 1912 gave Quezon ample opportunity to secure greater autonomy in the government. After the

THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

election to the presidency of Governor Woodrow Wilson of New Jersey, Quezon came into frequent conferences with the new chief executive on the independence question.

At one time Wilson was looking for a young and active governor general for the Philippines to succeed W. Cameron Forbes, a Republican. Hearing of this opening, Congressman Francis Burton Harrison of New York visited Quezon and suggested the name of a friend. But instead, Quezon asked Harrison to consider himself as a candidate for the position. Harrison asked time to consider the proposition. The following morning, Harrison accepted the governorship; and the two friends began holding conferences with prominent Washington officials about the matter. Harrison was then a ranking member of the committee on ways and means of the Lower House.

Harrison arrived in Manila on October 6, 1913. In his inaugural address he made public the fact that he owed his appointment to Quezon. During his administration Harrison consulted the *Nacionalista* leaders in the Legislature, especially Speaker Osmeña, on important matters of state. This attitude became the target of attack by the opposition, the *Democrata* party. Quezon justified the arrangement in his speech on the occasion of the incorporation of the *Liga Popular Nacionalista* into the *Nacionalista* party, on September 12, 1915. He declared, in part:

"We have no independence as yet, we cannot get it now, but the American administration, in spite of the fact that while its flag is here it has the sovereign right to rule the country according to its will, consults those Filipinos who have been elected by the people to represent them. Is the administration criticised for this act? Gentlemen, the best proof that President Wilson is sincere and that Governor General Harrison is sincere in his desire to give the Philippines its independence and pending the granting of that independence to govern the country in accordance with the will of the Filipino people, is the fact that they consult a representative Filipino in the matter of public policy for the country."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

To keep the American public well informed of the Philippine situation and its progress, Quezon often wrote articles in the American magazines and newspapers. As far back as 1915 he already published his ideas on social justice and on thinking for ourselves, which later constituted the main tenets of his policies as president of the Philippines. His article on "Recent Progress in the Philippines," published in the *Journal of Race Development* in its January, 1915, issue, dealt with his progressive principles and was penned in his characteristically clear and vigorous style.

Once he had occasion to inform his colleagues in the Congress the reasons why the grant of independence to the Philippines, and not the annexation of the Philippines as a state of the Union, was a wise and just policy for the United States to follow. Said he:

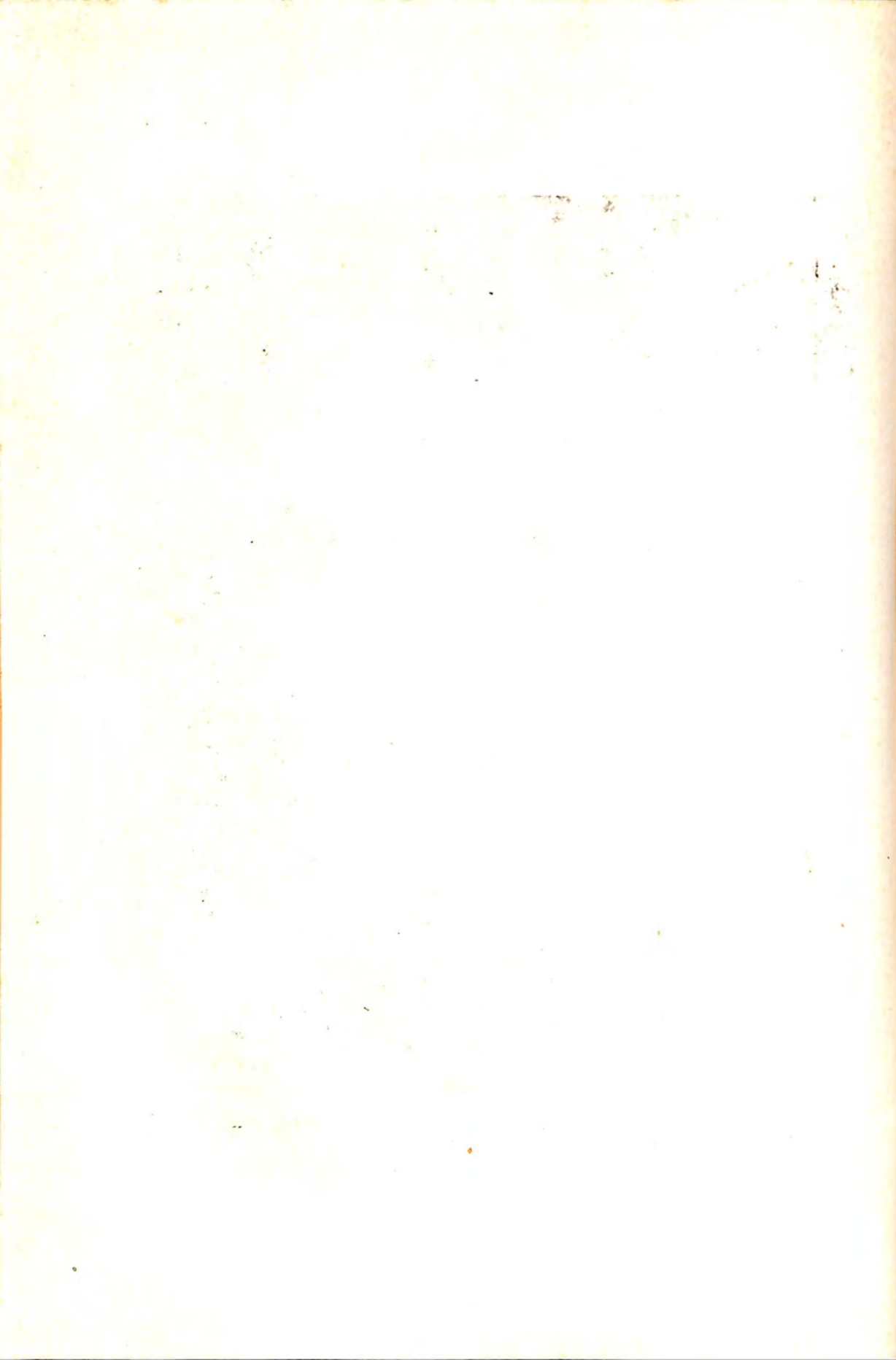
"American policy regarding the Philippines must be based upon the theory that the United States by its traditions, by its history and institutions, and by the principles which constitute the very foundations of its national life, cannot consistently hold colonies against the avowed will of the inhabitants thereof. Therefore, that policy to be truly American must contemplate as a final outcome either statehood or independence.

"Statehood for the Philippines is not desirable, either from the standpoint of the American or from that of the Filipino people. Difference in race, customs, interests, and the thousands of miles of water which separate both countries, are insurmountable obstacles to Philippine statehood."

Quezon played an important role in the drafting of the Jones law. He secured the assistance of Congressman William Atkinson Jones of Virginia and John Sharp Williams of Mississippi in nominating Governor Wilson on a platform containing a pledge on Philippine independence. "After his nomination, I prepared a memorandum on independence and went to New Jersey to see Governor Wilson. He would not state his views at the time, but later during the campaign, when at Staunton, Virginia, he came out unreservedly in favor of independence," Quezon stated.



When Quezon was the resident commissioner of the Philippines to the United States, he had this photograph taken.



THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

After his interview with President-elect Wilson in Princeton, Quezon cabled to the *Nacionalista* party directorate in Manila. "I have held conferences with Governor Wilson on the Philippine question and know that his ideas are perfectly in accordance with the platform of his party on this particular."

The platform of the Democratic party favored "an immediate declaration of the nation's purpose to recognize the independence of the Philippine Islands as soon as a stable government can be established, such independence to be guaranteed by us until the neutralization of the islands can be secured by treaty with other powers." And in recognition of this independence, "our Government should retain such land as may be necessary for coaling stations and naval bases," the same platform added.

Advised of the favorable endorsement of the plea for independence, the Philippine Assembly immediately sent a resolution congratulating the Democratic party.

After the Democratic triumph in the 1912 elections Quezon submitted to Congressman Jones, then the chairman of the committee on insular affairs of the Lower House, his plan of giving the Philippines immediate independence except in the matter of foreign affairs of which the United States retained control through a Philippine secretary of state. The bill, which provided for independence in 1921, passed the House of Representatives but died in the Senate.

After a conference with Wilson on Philippine policy, Jones modified his bill upon learning of the objection of the American president to a definitely fixed date. He introduced his second bill in 1914 which embodied the Democratic pledge of independence. This condition was more in accord with the opinion of Wilson who, in his book-writing days, had written that "self-government could not be given to the Filipinos as a gift but that the Filipinos must grow towards self-government."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Under the circumstances the bill was the best that the Filipinos could get. The attitude of the people was voiced by Quezon in his magazine, *The Filipino People*, in its July, 1914, issue. In endorsing the measure, Quezon penned this editorial:

"That it will be a disappointment to many who had hoped that the present administration of the United States intended to effect the immediate separation of the Philippines from the domination of America, we have no doubt. That they will feel that the new bill represents far less than ought to have been conceded, that they will deeply regret the failure to state the date at which independence is to be definitely granted, and that they will in some cases urge a policy of postponement rather than the acceptance of a compromise—we likewise understand. We do not, of course, regard this bill as a finality. Were it so, we should never consent to its consideration or enactment. Did it debar us from continued agitation and effort to secure the enactment of final independence legislation, we should oppose it to the uttermost. But such is not the case. The issue now presented is that of securing some forward step while a party friendly to the aspirations of the Filipino people is still in office. To adopt a measure which at least represents some progress, which gives assurance that ground already gained shall not be lost, is, we think, only the part of wisdom, and is dictated by every consideration of expediency and of the immediate interest of the people. Were we to reject any concession, even the smallest, that would advance the welfare of the people of the Philippines, we should be false to our trust and neglectful of our responsibility to public interest. If, by accepting the new Jones Bill, we can obtain the permanent maintenance of the more beneficent order of things in the Philippines, produced by the advent of Governor General Harrison and the greater power of self-government given to the inhabitants of the Islands, we shall at least prevent a recurrence to the abhorrent tyranny—now happily past—of the imperialistic period. If, besides this immediate and practical concession, we can secure a positive promise of independence from Congress, such as is afforded in the preamble to the new Jones Bill, we shall have before us a hopeful, instead of an indefinite and uncertain, future.

"We, therefore, favor the passage of the new Jones Bill. advise its acceptance by the people of the Philippines, and pledge ourselves to its support. If enacted, the measure shall

THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

have our hearty and sincere cooperation, to the end that it shall be put into effect in good faith, without reservation, and with every presumption in its favor. That, both now and ever, it will be the duty, as it undoubtedly is the intent, of all Filipinos to continue undiminished effort for the actual practical establishment of independence, free of all foreign control, we take for granted, and we once again solemnly pledge, both to the Filipino people and to those American citizens who have steadfastly supported the cause of free government, that there shall be no cession or intermission of our efforts to secure the independence of the Philippines, either now or in the future, whatever Congress may do or may fail to do. Without the ultimate accomplishment of that end, all else would be as nothing, and better government, wiser management, and larger generosity would but aggravate the disappointment of a people balked of its dearest and most legitimate aspiration.

"For what it is, therefore, for the sake of its genuine merits, and in the hope of realizing its ultimate benefits, in the form of a more vigorous impulse toward complete independence, we accept the new Jones Bill, but we hold fast to our program—unalterable, unassailable, and permanent as it is. We recognize no substitute, admit no alternative, concede no reduction of our righteous demand for the absolute independence of the Philippines. Anything that may fall short of that ideal must be regarded as a tentative step, affording an earnest of later good, desirable no doubt in temporary effects, but no more than a partial measure of progress toward a final goal."

From September 25, 1914, when it was reported as a strictly party measure, the House of Representatives discussed the bill up to its passage on October 16 by a vote of 211 to 59 votes. The solid vote of the Democrats and the 15 Republicans and Progressives accounted for the ayes. However, the Congress ended its session and no action was taken in the Senate.

In the later part of February, 1915, leading Democratic senators, with the cooperation of Wilson, had a compromise with the Republicans so that the bill could be voted upon. But when it was found that there was opposition to the preamble, the Republicans agreed to eliminate the word

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"independence" and substitute "self-government." The plan was rejected.

The same bill was reintroduced by its author in the House of Representatives on the opening day of the Sixty-fourth Congress. Some days later Senator Hitchcock filed his bill with the Senate. After conducting brief hearings, the Senate Philippine committee, headed by Hitchcock, filed its report on December 17, 1915, recommending to the Senate a change in the preamble so that independence would be granted to the Filipinos when the United States deemed it would be "to the permanent interest of the people of the Philippine Islands," instead of when the Filipinos should have "shown themselves to be fitted therefor."

On January 2, 1916, Senator Clarke of Arkansas introduced an amendment providing for independence in two years and instructing the President of the United States to negotiate neutralization treaties with several nations to guarantee Philippine freedom. The President opposed the amendment, so he made the grant of independence effective in not less than two and not more than four years. The amendment was passed in the committee of the whole house of the Senate after Vice President Marshall decided affirmatively a tie vote of 41 all.

The amendment, as amended, was already acceptable to Wilson. The Filipinos were jubilant; the Philippine Assembly endorsed favorably the amendment. But in the Lower House, 28 Catholic Democrats refused to be bound by the decisions reached at the caucuses, and the unanimous vote of the Republicans spelled defeat to the Clarke amendment.

Of the defeat of the Clarke amendment, Quezon wired this report to Speaker Osmeña at Cebu on April 27, 1916:

"Opposition to Clarke amendment among Democrats strong. Majority of Catholic members against it. Last night no decision was reached. There will be another caucus tonight.

THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

Suggest you secure cable from Filipino clergy or bishops favoring Senate bill with Clarke amendment, addressed to President through Governor Martin. President has written letter indorsing Senate bill including Clarke amendment. Cable Harrison urging he cable some of the New York Democrats. Work of publicity essential. Talk to Ferguson and have them authorize me to ask Far Eastern Bureau to openly advocate independence."

On the floor of the Congress on August 18, 1916, Quezon spoke of the significance of the Jones bill to the Filipino people, as follows:

"Heretofore we have been the least and the last factor in Philippine affairs. Hereafter we shall be the first and most important factor. Heretofore things were done by the Philippine government not only without the consent but on many occasions against the strong opposition of the Filipino people. Hereafter nothing will be done without our consent, much less in defiance of our opposition. So I say, Mr. Speaker, this bill is a long and very decisive step toward the complete emancipation of the Filipino people. It marks an epoch in our national history. We are convinced that the promise of independence contained in the bill will be faithfully fulfilled, for we know that we are dealing with a nation in the truest sense jealous of its honor and its good name."

With the defeat of the Clarke amendment in the House of Representatives, the Jones bill, with some modifications, was finally approved on August 29, 1916.

The passage of the Jones law, popularly known as the Philippine autonomy act, marked the second milepost in the direction of self-government in the Philippines. The act created a bicameral legislature—the Philippine Senate and the House of Representatives—with members elected by the people excepting two senators and nine representatives appointed by the governor-general from among the Filipinos to represent the non-Christian provinces. While the Legislature was vested with general legislative powers, the Senate was further conferred with the power to confirm appointments made by the chief executive, thus completing the filipinization of the executive department.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

The Jones law was one of the three vitally important concessions which Quezon as the resident commissioner succeeded in obtaining for the Philippines from the United States. The two others were the Filipino majority in the Philippine Commission in 1913, and the solemn pledge of independence for the Philippines. In Washington Quezon was called the "Patrick Henry of the Philippines" because "he made his position clear and minced no words in proclaiming his wishes."

On the completion of his work in Washington, Quezon made a detailed report of the passage of the Jones act, which he sent to Osmeña. In turn, his people were fully gratified with his accomplishments in the United States, as revealed by Mr. Osmeña in a long cable he sent him:

"I have received your report with the most profound satisfaction and pride and I feel very fortunate to have conveyed it to the members of the Philippine Assembly. In considering all the difficulties of the past campaign as finally gone through and overcome, it seems only just that the highly distinguished services you have rendered as representative of the Filipino people in the United States can be fully recognized now. Although it is true that the encouraging inspiration of your people has never been lacking, yet the able, complete, and most satisfactory way in which you have discharged your duties, the faithfulness and devotion you have shown on all occasions to achieve the national ideals, and the never failing courage with which you have faced the most adverse and trying circumstances, all give you full title to the eternal recognition of your country as well as to the blessings of posterity. No other living Filipino could have fulfilled such a tremendous task with such a rare success in so short a time, and it should be emphatically stated here that your sincere and steadfast efforts have saved to your country centuries of sufferings which other less fortunate peoples have to go through on their way to final emancipation. I do not believe that any one will justly dare minimize the merit and far-reaching significance of the reforms thus attained. The letter and spirit of the Jones act are so evident and so self-explanatory of the generosity of the American people, of their thoughtful purpose to do justice to the Filipino people, and of their earnest adherence to the ideals of liberty of the founders of their Republic that there

THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

can be no room for doubt as to the final fate of the islands. The glory of having secured such a remarkable step belongs to you in a great part, and I therefore consider myself extremely happy to be able to convey to you from the innermost of my heart, in the name of the Philippine Assembly and of the people it represents, my most sincere congratulations upon the passage of the Jones act."

Of Quezon's distinct services in the Congress of the United States, the well-known American newspaperman, Harry W. Frantz, of the *United Press* staff, who knew Quezon personally, made the following observations:

"The Congressional Record during Quezon's period of service bears witness to his political skill and his willing tutelage to his American colleagues. His freedom appeals were well timed and not too frequent, well documented, and delivered with effective oratory. Friendly congressmen shared time with him, asked leading questions to compel discussion, and coached him adroitly on the advancement of independence.

* * * * *

"Quezon's addresses in the House, when reread today, reveal a prophetic quality. His thought was in line with the doctrine of self-determination fostered by the United States through two world wars. He once had a clear presentiment of war in the Philippines, and forecast the loyalty of the Filipino people to the American cause, vindicated a quarter century later at Bataan. He loved a fight, but avoided false issues, and scored by clear purpose and persistence."

On January 2, 1917, the House took up the letter of resignation of Quezon. Speaker Champ Clark gave to the clerk for reading a message from Secretary of War Baker transmitting the resignation. In part, Quezon said, "We are now convinced that your country stands for freedom for all; that we are regarded by your people with paternal care, and that you will go to any extent to secure for ourselves and for our children the blessings of democracy."

The Speaker then banged the gavel and said, "Without objection, the resignation will be accepted." There was no objection from the members, and Quezon's services

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

as resident commissioner of the Philippines to the United States were officially terminated.

On the eve of his homeward voyage, Quezon was given a farewell banquet by his many friends and admirers at the New Willard hotel. On this occasion he was presented with a gold watch as a token of their esteem for him. He then took the s.s. *Empress of Asia*, and arrived in Manila on September 17, 1916.

A triumphal arch was built at the Quezon gate, located a few steps from the San Juan de Letran College, his alma mater. Flags, buntings, and flowers decorated the drive from Padre Burgos avenue to the gate. Crowds gathered along the streets as three long blasts from the ice plant announced the entrance of the boat at Corregidor at nightful.

As the ship approached the bay sirens shrieked and rockets flared, while a fluvial parade followed the launch that took Quezon to the landing place where a distinguished group of persons awaited him. He first approached Osmeña, whom he patted on the shoulder, and said, "*Que tal, Sergio?*" Passing through thousands of people who braved the rain as they cheered him, Quezon boarded his carriage for the parade. The cadets of the Liceo de Manila and the Instituto Burgos escorted him to the Quezon gate to the accompaniment of 40 blaring brass bands. Once on the dais at the gate, he was presented by Mayor Roxas of Manila to the people. Quezon started his speech in English, but ended it in Tagalog at the insistence of the crowd. The mayor formally presented the gate to the returning leader, while a silver hatchet on which was inscribed a poem was handed to him by the author, Fernando Maria Guerrero, who recited it.

From there the parade went to the Mehan gardens where, from an elevated platform, Quezon expressed his gratitude for the grand reception and his happiness to be back home. "The Filipino people now," he stated in his speech, "have something tangible to hold, and that is the

THE ENERGETIC RESIDENT COMMISSIONER

recognition by the American nation of our right to govern ourselves. Not only had America recognized our right to direct our own destiny, but she has also promised us independence soon after the establishment here of a stable government. From now on we Filipinos can look up and look any man of any nation in the eyes, because our status is no longer that of a subjugated people. We need no longer lower our eyes, for we can say to ourselves and others that our land is our own as the American nation has given into the hands of the Filipino people the right to govern the people of the Philippine Islands."

In the evening Quezon was honored with a grand reception and ball at the Marble Hall of the *Ayuntamiento* in the Walled City. A banquet was given in his honor on the following day at the Hotel de France. Six hundred and fifty friends joined the guest who sat with Governor General Harrison, Speaker Osmeña, Commissioners Palma and Earnshaw, Secretary of Justice Mapa, and Don Francisco Ortigas at the presidential table. Quezon closed the occasion with an eloquent speech.

An automobile parade that passed through the principal streets of Manila was held in his honor in the afternoon of September 30. It was an opportunity for him to see the city after many years of absence. The parade fittingly ended at the Malacañan palace where Quezon stayed as guest of Harrison for some days.

The job of the resident commissioner proved fascinating and pleasant to Quezon. "I love that job," he said. "It has, for me, some memories which have now become sentiments only. I am attached to it, and I would have liked to finish my public career holding that post."

The election for the first senators was scheduled for October 3, and Quezon was a candidate. Although only three days were left, he did not campaign in his district, but remained in Manila and waited for the results. His constituents gave him an overwhelming majority over his opponents.

CHAPTER 9

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

ELECTED FROM the fifth senatorial district, comprising the provinces of Tayabas, Batangas, Cavite, Mindoro, and Marinduque, Quezon held the position of senator continuously from 1916 to 1935, when the bicameral legislature provided in the Jones law was supplanted by a unicameral body under the Commonwealth government of the Philippines.

He was not only a member of the Senate but throughout his long tenure of office was continuously its president having been chosen such by his fellow senators. His brilliant work for Philippine autonomy abroad and his elevation to the head of the Senate instantly made Quezon the idol of the masses. His dynamic personality dominated the national political scene for 25 long years.

As Quezon had high regard for his youthful friend and colleague, Osmeña, he did not show any personal desire to be the presiding officer of the Senate. On the contrary, he offered the position to Osmeña. But Osmeña thought otherwise at the moment. Of this significant turn in the political career of Quezon, Osmeña related:

"Believing that the leader of the Filipino participation in the government should be at the head of this upper chamber of the legislature, Quezon offered me the Senate presidency. However, after mature deliberation I thought otherwise and preferred to remain as Speaker of the House of Representatives. It was my opinion then (although I realized later that I was wrong as subsequent developments proved) that it was in the Speakership where the Filipino leadership in the gov-



When Quezon was the President of the Senate of the Philippines from 1916 to 1935.

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

ernment ought to reside because the House was the more representative body and as such the more sensitive to the popular will. Quezon was then elected president of the Senate."

The inaugural session of the Senate was held at the *Ayuntamiento* in the Walled City of Manila on Monday, October 16, 1916, at 10 o'clock in the morning. Considering the importance of the occasion Governor General Francis Burton Harrison declared the day an official holiday. He also read a special message from President Woodrow Wilson of the United States during the opening session. Tens of thousands of people from the provinces came to Manila and attended the inauguration of the bicameral legislature. They also came to see Quezon personally.

At this inaugural session, Quezon was elected president by unanimous acclamation. A committee of three headed by the late Senator Rafael Palma notified him of his election. As he entered the chamber and walked towards the rostrum he was warmly greeted with prolonged applause by the people inside the building and by the big crowd that patiently stood out on Plaza McKinley directly in front of the *Ayuntamiento*.

He took his oath of office before Palma; his colleagues followed in a body. Then Quezon stood up and delivered his inaugural address, at the conclusion of which he said:

"I feel upon my shoulders the full weight of the enormous responsibility that you have placed upon me. With the aid of God and your assistance I hope to discharge my mission successfully. We need the support of the whole people. We must remind them that we have entered upon the most acute period of our history; that our triumph will be their triumph, our defeat their defeat, our failure their failure. We must ask them, and we can trust that they will respond to our request, to give us the inspiration of their patriotism, their advice and direction of their intellect, the support and cooperation of their powerful arm."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Friends and admirers warmly congratulated him for his brilliant and statesmanlike address, and as he left the rostrum to join his colleagues in the chamber the people closed in in order to shake his hands.

The Senate was composed of 24 members coming from 12 senatorial districts. Twenty-two were elected, while the remaining two representing the non-Christian districts were appointed by the governor general. A senatorial candidate possessed the following qualifications: he must be a qualified elector, at least 30 years old, capable of reading or writing either Spanish or English, a resident of the Philippines for at least two consecutive years, and an actual resident of the district for at least one year immediately prior to the election. Quezon had all these requirements. The Senate, like the House of Representatives, convened on July 16 of every year—from 1917 to 1935—in a regular session lasting for 100 days, exclusive of Sundays and official holidays.

Conscious of their importance and responsibilities, the senators proudly selected a beautiful mansion on Calle General Solano in Manila for their chamber, and each senator had his own splendidly fashioned room. The session hall itself was magnificent in every detail.

With the establishment of the Senate, Quezon became the recognized leader of the Filipinos and the second highest official in the Philippine government—the leader clothed with glory and glamor of power. As it was invested not only with legislative powers but also with administrative authority, the Senate shared powers and responsibilities with the American governor general. That the Senate was superior both in power and in authority to the House of Representatives, Quezon made clear in his inaugural address when he said:

“Wherever the bicameral system exists, the Lower House is supposed to serve as a very sensitive thermometer register-

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

ing the most momentary and temporary changes in public sentiment, while the Senate must represent the serene, mature and prudent judgment of public opinion. In other words, the Senate must be a safe, immovable dam to contain any overflow of popular passion. The voice of the people is the voice of God only when it expresses a judgment formed within the safe channels of serene reflection . . . We must take a step forward only when we are sure of ourselves, and such step must necessarily be few. We must act when we are sure that we know public opinion and that this opinion has been formed conscientiously."

As the presiding officer Quezon saw to it that the rules of proceedings of the Senate were obeyed. One rule provided for punishment to be meted out to any member for disorderly behavior and the expulsion of an elective member from the chamber if two-thirds of the senators concurred in such action.

A victim of this ruling was Senator Jose Alejandrino who was suspended by the Senate for disorderly behavior. He took his case to the Supreme Court to determine if "the power to suspend is included in the power expressly granted by the Jones Law to each house of the Legislature to punish its members for disorderly behavior." Quezon was made one of the respondents in the case. Although the Court ruled that the Senate was not empowered by the Jones law to suspend an appointive member of the Legislature, it denied the petition of Alejandrino to have annulled the Senate resolution ordering his suspension on the ground that to grant the petition would be a violation of the principle of separation of powers.

Among the first things that Quezon did in the Senate was to denounce the frauds and irregularities committed in the first senatorial election in the Bicol provinces. During the session in the evening of November 2 he yielded the chair to another senator in order to denounce on the floor with all his fiery eloquence the irregularities that came to his notice. Said he:

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"The sixth senatorial district shall not be represented in the Senate until a new election devoid of the incredible irregularities recently perpetrated in the last election, shall have been held. Not even if the men coming out victorious as a result of the last electoral battle were to come to the Senate chamber, with certificates in their hands of having been elected, will they be allowed to occupy seats in the Upper House of the Philippine Legislature. The frauds that have been committed were so stupendous and phenomenal as to destroy all the confidence in the honesty of the voters within its jurisdiction. Therefore, it is not proper for the Senate to permit any candidate triumphant in the last senatorial election to have any place in it, because then, it would be an act of injustice, founded on the ignoble machinations of an irresponsible body of criminal voters . . . It is true that frauds are common in democratic countries, but when they assume such grave proportions as evidenced by the ignominious conduct of the voters of the sixth district, then they can no longer be excusable on account of human imperfection, and consequently their authors must be punished with all the force of the law because they reflect the greatest dishonor, shame and discredit to the society in which they live...

"The rights of the majority as well as the minority should be respected and recognized, but mere party prejudices should not dominate any Filipino whenever his country demands of him high patriotic services. High above all party, high above all selfish interests rise the sacred rights and liberties of the people who have sent us here to the end that we may defend those rights and liberties... A thousand times better that the sixth district should not be represented in the Senate than if it were only to be represented by men placed upon their seats by the black hands of detestable criminals..."

This frank and firm attitude taken by Quezon was praised by the *Philippines Free Press*, an American weekly, which considered him "a political educator and a model worthy of emulation by his countrymen." In its editorial it declared:

"Fresh from a comparatively long sojourn in the United States, where men speak their minds freely, Mr. Quezon has brought with him much of that same manly independence and indifference of consequences in regard to what he may have to say. Nor is it any flattery of him to assert that he stands out

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

conspicuously as by far the most courageous and outspoken man in public life in the Philippines today. Almost daily, in his tilt with the outworn but still revered fetishes of the past, he is showing that he has the courage of his convictions, and is ready to risk unpopularity if only he may spread the doctrine of a healthy democracy among his people. It is in such guise, in such manifestation, that Mr. Quezon stands as an exemplar to the older generation, and as an inspiration to the younger generation . . ."

As a result of his denunciation the Senate created a committee that investigated the frauds.

Of the many American presidents, Woodrow Wilson was one of the few who sincerely worked to give the Filipino people more autonomy in their government. To him the Filipinos and their leaders are ever grateful. When Wilson was re-elected to the presidency of the United States, Quezon lost no time to acquaint his people with the significance of the results of the election in America to the political situation in the country. He pointed out that the president's re-election meant the endorsement of the Jones act by the American people. "We can go ahead undisturbed to build up the foundations for the stability of our government as required by the said act. I confidently look forward to the rapid progress and development of the country in every way," he said.

The Filipino people demonstrated with heart and soul their adherence to the policy of Wilson by making Quezon in 1917 pledge the unconditional and loyal support of the Filipino people to the United States soon after the latter had declared war against Germany in World War One. Later at a special session the Legislature passed the Militia Act which gave birth to the Philippine National Guard. Besides these manifestations, Quezon sponsored a loyalty parade in Manila which ended at the Malacañan palace where Governor General Harrison and he delivered speeches.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Later Quezon made a trip to the United States to offer to Wilson the 25,000 men composing the Philippine National Guard. In Washington, D. C., he personally met Wilson who expressed his gratitude and appreciation for the loyalty of the Filipinos.

Back in the Philippines, Quezon made possible the enactment of a law appropriating ₱1,344,386 for the militia. As the militia movement spread rapidly throughout the Philippines, Quezon took advantage of the occasion to acquaint the people of the attitude of the Filipino officials on the war. Quezon said:

"If we believe that America is enslaving us, if we believe that America is not sincere, if we believe that America has not fulfilled its pledges to the Filipino people, let us take advantage of this opportunity in which she is engaged in a war and declare war against herself. If we do not do this, we are cowards, for a coward is the man who speaks much of liberty but does not know how to die for it. On the other hand, if we think that America is sincere, if we think that we have been fairly treated by her, let us show her our gratitude by siding with her and upholding the cause that she is upholding.

"Let us throw a retrospective glance over the past. This liberty, this progress we are now enjoying, we owe to the American nation. From the remotest corners of the islands come messages of peace and progress. America is entitled to our gratitude. And the time has come for us to show that we are grateful.

"The Philippines wants to take part in the struggle. It must take part in the fight. Let us not lose this opportunity offered to us to seal with our blood our love for liberty. And I know that the dauntless sons of my native land are ready to accept that sacrifice. We are given an opportunity to show that we are a nation, to assert our legal international personality, to show that we are not a group of savages, but we are a people, lovers of liberty and ready to die for it.

"If we adopt a passive and indifferent attitude in the present war, with what face shall we appear before America and the tribunal of nations after the struggle when right shall have conquered might? But if we take advantage of this opportunity, with what pride shall we appear before the tribunal

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

of nations, bearing not only liberty bonds but also mourning for the loss of thousands of our brothers who have struggled and died not for America, but because America has declared that she is fighting for humanity, for the liberty and protection of weak and small nations? How can America then refuse to grant what we want of her?"

Friendship and personal relations were to Quezon of no importance when matters of the state were involved. Even Harrison, who was a bosom friend, was not spared the presidential ire when he attempted to have the Legislature pass the appropriation bill involving P614,363.40 to cover the salaries of the different positions he created without legislative confirmation. When the measure was discussed in the Upper House, Quezon took the floor and made clear his stand on the matter. Quezon warned:

"I am not opposing the passage of this measure and will not vote against it, but I would certainly be recreant to my duty did I not take the floor here now and voice my most vigorous and energetic protest against the unauthorized and unjustified attitude taken by the chief executive of these islands.

"Illegally, and without vestige of authority existing in any legislation, much less in the Appropriation Act for the past year, the chief executive has taken it upon himself to create new positions for both officers and enlisted men in the Philippine Constabulary. Such action I must most energetically condemn. The executive is not empowered to assume the functions of the Philippine Legislature, and I feel impelled to take this opportunity to warn him that if he persists in the attitude which he has adopted, he will precipitate a crisis between himself and the Legislature.

"It is the Legislature alone that has the power to create positions, and if that body is not in session when the chief executive thinks that new positions should be created, he has the power to convene it.

"The argument is put forward that action had to be taken immediately in order to provide more Constabulary troops to replace the military being withdrawn from Mindanao. I realize that the situation arose hurriedly and was unexpected, and inasmuch as the replacing of the military forces in Mindanao

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

with those of the insular government is in entire accord with the policy of the Government to bring that region under the full control of the insular government, I will not vote against the bill, but I again want to make it clear that I cannot vote without first expressing my most vigorous protest."

The courageous stand of Quezon received the unanimous approval of the senators, so that at the end of his speech the Senate approved a motion endorsing his sentiments. This stand did not, however, mar the personal relations of Quezon and Harrison for after this incident the two leaders were seen together most of the time again and in the best of spirit.

When the Congress of the United States passed the coastwise shipping law which required that all trade between the Philippines and the United States should be carried exclusively in American bottoms, Quezon sent the resolution of the *Nacionalista* party of which he was the president to the American president "protesting against the coastwise shipping law on the ground that it was against the policy of independence, for it would increase the economic dependence of the Philippines upon the United States, it would establish great shipping interests in the Philippines, it would curtail the autonomy already given to the people, and, it would, in effect, be an indirect tax upon the people without the consent of the Philippine Legislature."

As early as 1918 the need of an advisory body to the American chief executive was already felt, and Governor General Harrison, who had the best interests of the people at heart, conceived of the idea of creating a definite body "to represent more narrowly the counsel of the people, to breathe harmony and efficiency into the legislative and executive departments, and to assign a place in that body to a Filipino leader who would stand at the head of the Government on behalf of the people and who should be

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

raised to that position by a triumphant majority through his undoubted leadership and the confidence he might command in the entire nation."

So with the acquiescence and support of the Filipino officials Harrison established the first Council of State composed of nine high officials; namely, the Governor General, who was its president, the Senate President, the Speaker, and the six department secretaries. It was primarily charged with the duty of advising the governor general on matters of public importance.

That he was not altogether ambitious and had no desire for power, Quezon amply demonstrated when, at the first meeting of the Council of State, he nominated Speaker Osmeña for the vice presidency. The council continued to exist until the administration of Governor General Leonard Wood when it was abolished following the controversy between the executive and the legislative departments.

The indifference of Wood to the pro-independence labor of the Filipino officials, as well as his desire to put the government out of any business enterprises, which were giving the government enormous revenues from their operations, compelled the Filipino leaders to send independence missions, one after the other, to the United States. Headed by either Quezon, or Senator Osmeña, or Speaker Roxas, the missions protested against the attitude and reactionary policy of Wood and at the same time renewed their appeal for the grant of immediate independence as contained in resolutions unanimously approved by both houses of the Philippine Legislature which repeatedly asserted the establishment of a stable form of government in the Philippines—a condition set forth for the grant of freedom.

Meanwhile, in the ranks of the powerful *Nacionalista* party a break occurred between the two dominating leaders

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

—Quezon and Osmeña—and their followers. The party heads could not reconcile for the moment on the course of action to be taken. Of this incident Osmeña offered the following version which tends to show how he loved and respected Quezon and how both leaders saved the day for the Filipinos.

“The intimacy of our long and fruitful association was not disturbed by any serious incident until in 1922 certain differences arose to split the *Nacionalista* party. However, because they were not fundamental differences, affecting as they did only the methods of directing and leading the Filipino participation in the Government, they were quickly ironed out and a reconciliation within the party followed. Viewing that incident from the perspective of this day, what healed the rupture and reconciled the antagonistic elements was the absence of the human and personal factor, or what I might call the ingredient of egotism. Even in the midst of the acrimonious conflict, when the tension of animosity was at its height, Quezon and I never ceased to be friends and never did we lose the respect we owed each other. The personal element never interfered in the clash of pure ideas.

“This feeling tending towards conciliation and concord was the thing that permitted me to give him my full support at the moment when he most needed it. It will be recalled that in the elections of 1922 the *Nacionalista* were split over the issue of unipersonalism and collectivism. The results of the elections were such that Quezon **could not** organize the House of Representatives with only the votes of the *Colectivistas*. Many of my followers, still resentful, stoutly opposed a reconciliation with Quezon and were inclined, instead, to enter into a coalition with the *Democratas* who had gained considerable strength in those elections. It was evident that had we wanted to revenge on Quezon in order to destroy him, the most logical step would have been to accept the *Democratas*’ insistent proffer of a coalition or, to go farther, agree to fuse with them into a new party. I thought however that the more decent, the more proper, and the more patriotic thing to do was to repair the broken wings of the *Nacionalista* party. Thus overcoming the temptations of reprisal, and obeying only what I thought was the dictate of the national interest, I placed myself on the side of the moderate elements of my group who were anxious to rejoin their old comrades. This immediately

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

led to the organization of the House, with the election of a *Colectivista* speaker and the consequent rehabilitation of the *Nacionalista* party.

"It will be remembered that from then on Quezon and I worked together again as if nothing had happened, he as my chief and I giving him fully of my support in the same way that he had supported me during the fifteen years that I was his chief and head of the *Nacionalista* party. I believe that it can be said without immodesty and arrogance that, thanks to our unity, the country once more was able to continue its progressive march towards the goal of its destiny, overcoming all difficulties, the most serious being that of 1923-1927 during the administration of General Wood."

With the fusion of the two estranged wings of the original *Nacionalista* party under the name of *Nacionalista Consolidado*, headed by Quezon, the *Nacionalistas* regained their supremacy in the succeeding general elections and once more controlled the political situation in the Philippines. Quezon, as the undisputed leader of his people and country, not only brought to a happy ending his conflict with Wood, but also made possible the subjugation of the substantial elements composing the *Democrata* party to his side. With the *Democratas* completely paralyzed by the absence of "brainy men to direct its affairs" Quezon became the supreme head of the nation. To celebrate this signal and momentous victory he created the National Supreme Council with him at the head for the purpose of giving equal representation to the fused political parties. In this council even Judge Juan Sumulong, brains of the *Democrata* party, was a delegate.

Back in the United States in 1927 as co-chairman of the fourth independence mission, Quezon, together with Osmeña, worked incessantly against congressional bills intended to produce an adverse effect on the Philippines which were already pending in the Congress of the United States. Although Quezon was very sick at the time the mission left, nevertheless, much against the advice of his physician, Dr. Miguel Cañizares, who would hardly allow him to

sit up in bed, he campaigned personally and his efforts were crowned with success when the Congress adjourned for the Republican and Democratic conventions without approving any of these bills.

His monumental work for independence in the United States which took him face to face with Presidents Harding and Coolidge, on whom he urged the appointment of Colonel Henry L. Stimson for governor general, was remembered by his district during the general elections in 1928 when, although absent, he was re-elected, while his colleagues in the Senate, in recognition of the singular achievements of their leader, elevated him again to the presidency.

Due to his delicate health Quezon, upon his return to Manila, presented his resignation as president of both the Senate and the *Nacionalista* party. His party held a caucus to consider his resignation. At the meeting Senator Camilo Osias declared that "it was never the part of political wisdom or expediency to change leaders at that time." As his colleagues would not allow him to go, Quezon willingly withdrew his resignation and again assumed active leadership of his party and the government.

Although it was Quezon who urged President Coolidge to name Colonel Henry L. Stimson as governor general, succeeding Wood as a result of his death, Quezon and Stimson had disagreements during his administration—at times bitter. However, they always discussed their differing points of views sincerely and frankly, so much so that notwithstanding these incidents their friendship was never affected. It may be said generally that the administration of Stimson took certain steps to bring honor to America and satisfaction to the Filipinos in the discharge of her obligations in the Philippines.

As a clear manifestation of his willingness to cooperate with Filipino officials, Stimson revived the defunct Council of State while, on his part, Quezon fulfilled his

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

promise to Washington officialdom by making the Philippine Legislature pass the Belo bill which appropriated the sum of P250,000 for the salaries of the technical advisers of the governor general. The real cooperation that existed between the Filipino officials and the American chief executive was sealed by Quezon in a testimonial banquet given in honor of Stimson later.

Still a weak man, Quezon found imperative a trip to invigorate himself in more healthful surroundings other than the Philippines. So at a caucus of the *Nacionalista* party held soon after the return of Senator Osmeña to Manila in September, 1929, Quezon formally turned over the party leadership to him, and then sailed for Japan.

In 1930 influential leaders in science and arts, in business and industry, and in labor and education in the Philippines initiated the Independence Congress which had the late Dr. Rafael Palma for its president. Quezon was invited to be present. Since his illness at the time prevented him, he sent a letter to the members which, upon his request, was read before the congress by Palma. In his letter Quezon said:

"No one can predict which should be the immediate result of the actual agitation in the Congress of the United States in favor of our independence, but it is undoubtful that our self-control, our patience, in front of the obstacles which are presented, at the time that our determination to conquer them, our respect toward the opinion of those who are not with us, and our observance of the precepts of the Constitution and of the laws, contribute powerfully to the final accomplishment of our claim. We should not forget in our campaign that, in the age in which we live, the independence of the countries means more than independence, interdependence; that is, that independence when we have it would not mean our isolation from the rest of the world and less our right to do as we please in contempt of the rights and interests of the other countries and their citizens. To be independent is to be admitted in the family of nations; hence, our acts now and our acts tomorrow as individuals and as a people should be such that would inspire the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

confidence and security, that we shall know how to live with other people and that we shall know how to manage our government not only for the benefit of the natives, but also for the protection and safeguard of those residing in our own territory."

Then came the golden chance to obtain the proffer of independence by the United States. It was in the latter part of the administration of President Herbert Hoover that the opportunity presented itself for Senators Hawes and Cutting and Congressman Hare to introduce the independence bill in the Congress of the United States. This measure, popularly known as the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill, was passed by the Congress. Unfortunately it was vetoed by Hoover; but the Congress soon overrode the presidential veto and it finally became a law.

However, Quezon opposed the Hare-Hawes-Cutting Law for which Osmeña and Manuel Roxas had worked hard to obtain. His objection was based on the provision calling for the establishment of new and the retention of already existing military and naval bases by the United States in the Philippines after independence has been proclaimed and the republic inaugurated.

As a result of his intensive campaign against the independence law, the Philippine Legislature rejected it by an overwhelming majority and then resolved to send Quezon to the United States to work for a new freedom bill. In Washington, D. C., he conferred with President Franklin Delano Roosevelt with whom the different phases of the issue were minutely and fully discussed.

Convinced of the wisdom of his plan, Roosevelt agreed to the introduction of a new measure in the Congress. Senator Tydings and Congressman McDuffie sponsored the bill that later became known as the Tydings-McDuffie independence act.

Osmeña, who collaborated with Quezon, gives further enlightenment on the background of the legislation and the

THE DYNAMIC PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE

significance of the cooperation rendered by him to Quezon in these fateful moments in the political history of the Philippines. Osmeña relates:

"The course of my political relations with Quezon did not suffer any new interruption of importance until 1933 when, after great efforts in the United States, the independence mission popularly known as the OSROX (Osmeña-Roxas) Mission returned to the Philippines with the Hare-Hawes-Cutting Law. After this law was rejected by the Legislature at his insistence President Quezon headed a mission to the United States in quest of another law. In Washington, however, he found that the only legislation possible was something equal or similar to the one which the Legislature had just rejected. Once again the proposition whether the Filipinos were capable of subordinating personal considerations to the cause of their independence was put to a test, a severe test. It seems superfluous to restate, since it is of contemporary history, that our patriotism stood the test. I decided then to remain in the Philippines instead of going with President Quezon as he had insistently asked me to do, in order that I could prepare the ground here to support him when the moment came. That moment came when Senator Tydings asked the opinion of the OSROX Mission regarding the Tydings-McDuffie bill, then pending in Congress, which was practically the same as the Hare-Hawes-Cutting Law for which we had worked. The radical elements of my group in Manila insisted on rejecting the new bill. This was neither unnatural nor extraordinary, considering that said elements were still resentful of Quezon and his followers. However, because I had placed myself definitely on the side of the moderate elements, the OSROX Mission, and the group that was helping us in the Philippines, decided to support President Quezon by accepting the Tydings-McDuffie law. This conciliatory attitude made possible the subsequent acceptance of the law not only by the Legislature but by the whole country.

"Once again the *Nacionalista* party emerged from a crisis which might have disrupted it. Once again, Quezon and I were able to set aside differences in the interest of the nation. Once again, we were able to save unity at a moment when it was most needed for the health and welfare of our people, relegating to the background the personal complex, the human equation. And once again, we were able to renew an association and a collaboration so modestly started in our student days in the University of Santo Tomas and so happily continued through the long years."

CHAPTER 10

THE DIPLOMATIC AMBASSADOR

*I have been all around the world.
I travel to study . . . My trips are
for the good of the country.*
—QUEZON

TO QUEZON both the United States and Europe were neighbors to the Philippines. In his lifetime he visited several countries. He saw the actual living conditions of the inhabitants. He saw misery and suffering in some lands, while in others, prosperity, happiness, and contentment. Being a close student of human nature, he perceived that the events in the former pointed to inevitable chaos and, therefore, the conditions should be remedied at once. Drawing a lesson from contemporary socio-economic events abroad, he conceived of a magnificent social justice program which he championed.

On several occasions during his long and uninterrupted public life Quezon became his people's envoy. To him was entrusted the gigantic task of working for the independence of the Philippines.

In 1918 the Philippine Legislature sent the first independence mission to the United States to work for the approval of an independence law by the American Congress. Soon after Quezon and his party of two dozen distinguished Filipino officials arrived in Washington, D. C., Governor General Harrison, then in the United States, accompanied them to Secretary of War Baker, then to General Peyton March, and later to General Frank McIntyre, chief of the Bureau of Insular Affairs, to whom they paid their respects. As President Wilson was then in Europe negotiating the



Reproduction by Pablo Guilas

In 1935, Quezon joined the constitutional delegation that presented the Constitution of the Philippines to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. In this photograph, Roosevelt greeted Quezon as U. S. Secretary of War Dern looked on.

THE DIPLOMATIC AMBASSADOR

Treaty of Versailles, Quezon bared their purpose to Baker. He declared:

"The Philippine mission, Mr. Secretary, is here charged with a high and solemn obligation. It is enjoined with a noble and sacred trust. It is instructed to present the great cause so essential and necessary to the happiness and existence of the entire Filipino people. I refer to our national birthright to be free and independent. We, therefore, formally submit hereby the vital and urgent question of Philippine independence to you, and through you, to the government of the United States, in the confident hope that it shall merit a just, righteous, and final settlement."

The secretary promised to relay those sentiments to Wilson who, shortly thereafter, communicated with the missionaries through Baker, his profound gratitude and the assurance that "the Filipino people shall not be absent from my thoughts."

In later years Quezon headed several other missions. "I have been to the United States so often that I consider that country as my second home. I am a regular commuter between Manila and Washington and New York," he once said. Quezon was in the United States in 1922, 1924, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1932, 1934, 1937, and from 1942 to 1944—all the time in the interest of his native land.

In his 1927 trip, Quezon fought hard the various pending legislations about the Philippines which would curtail the powers of the Legislature and attempt to destroy Philippine economy. One bill, introduced by Senator Frank B. Willis, chairman of the committee on territories and insular affairs, appropriated P250,000 out of the internal revenue tax collected in the United States on Philippine cigars and tobacco for the salaries of the technical advisers to the governor general.

Another measure provided for appointive governors in the non-Christian provinces by the chief executive with-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

out the consent of the Senate; while a third proposed to tax sugar from the Philippines and to restrict the imports into the United States.

"Such attempts are an outrage," asserted Quezon, "since there are already tariff laws which discriminate against Philippine industries in favor of American industries."

As the situation was quite serious, Quezon waged a three-pronged attack. He held conferences with the prominent leaders in Washington, attended the hearings in the Congress, and in the middle of November went on a speaking tour to the Eastern states and as far west as Chicago.

Quezon vigorously campaigned against their passage. In the course of the hearings he suddenly fell sick and had to enter the Pottinger Sanatorium in Monrovia.

In the campaign Quezon secured the aid of a friend, Senator Burton K. Wheeler, to whom he wrote on February 3, 1928, saying:

"For seven weeks I have been in this sanatorium. Although slowly, I am improving, and my doctor tells me that there is not the slightest doubt as to my complete recovery, although to accomplish this I am told it is necessary for me to remain in bed for three more months, and then rest and try to do nothing for another four months at least. This means that I shall have to stay in Monrovia for about one year.

"I do hope that you will do what you can to defeat those bills to which my last night's telegram refers. x x x "

Fighting against his illness on the one hand, and the pending legislations on the other, was his task. Undaunted Quezon wired Vicente G. Bunuan to "see Senators King and Wheeler on my behalf and inquire if bills will be taken up; if so what is their impression as to outcome."

THE DIPLOMATIC AMBASSADOR

Bunuan followed the instructions of Quezon faithfully. When the Congress moved to "railroad" the bills, he asked Bunuan to "inquire confidentially of Senator Wheeler if danger of passing pending measures is great and if he thinks my presence in Washington is necessary or if memorandum as you suggest is sufficient." In his telegram, Quezon said further, "although dangerous to my health I will take risk if necessary and go to Washington the first week of May. See Mr. Simms and inform him about pending bills and urge him to write editorials against these measures."

After Bunuan had informed him that both the Senate and the House were meeting almost every night to dispose of all pending bills, Quezon left the sanatorium for the Capitol on the Santa Fe Chief despite a rise in temperature. Hardly had he reached Kansas City on May 17, when he succumbed to physical exhaustion, and was "too weak to continue the trip to Washington."

Nevertheless, he succeeded in his work in the Congress when this body delayed action through his intervention, after having him promise "that the Legislature would appropriate the money by exercising the right to do so instead of letting the Congress exercise that right for it."

After this battle in the Congress, Quezon faced another political issue. At their convention the Republicans, who had been traditionally opposed to the grant of independence to the Philippines, decided to insert in their plank the curtailment of some powers already enjoyed by the Filipinos. Quezon opposed this move, and aided by his influential friend, Roy Howard, he made the Republicans give up the projected reactionary plank.

Having regained his old strength and physique, Quezon and his family who joined him early in the sanatorium sailed back to the Philippines.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

When President Herbert Hoover nominated Nicholas Roosevelt as vice governor of the Philippines, in 1929, Quezon immediately filed his protest with the United States secretary of war. Quezon was on his way to Monrovia for treatment and rest for the second time then. Upon his arrival in Seattle in November, he wrote his letter of protest which caused Hoover to withdraw the *ad interim* appointment of Roosevelt.

Roosevelt was not acceptable to the Filipino people because of his insulting opinions on them in his book. Although his nomination was strongly endorsed by them, the Republican papers were broadminded enough to comment editorially "on the firm but respectful and statesmanlike manner in which Mr. Quezon presented the case," and to do justice to the Filipinos and to Quezon they quoted both in the stories and in the editorials the first paragraph of the letter.

Quezon's letter follows in part:

"Let me at the outset disclaim any intention on our part to challenge the power of the President to appoint whomsoever he chooses. We are only exercising the right of petition, the use of which in this instance and in any case, considering the position I hold, becomes a duty, imposed alike by my loyalty to the government of the United States and to the people of the Philippine Islands. I hope, therefore, that these representations will be accepted in the spirit in which they are made.

"I would request you, Mr. Secretary, to realize how humiliating it will be for the Filipino people to have at the head of their Department of Public Instruction and, from time to time, as acting head of their government, one who has branded them as dishonest and deceitful, and how extremely embarrassing it will be for the Filipinos in public life to deal officially and socially with one who has written of them with contempt."

Just how Quezon regarded this letter he told Bunuan in Washington. "I was rather hard put to it in writing that letter because I had no one to help me," he remarked, "I did not know whether I was using the correct words or

THE DIPLOMATIC AMBASSADOR

the correct construction, but I kept on until I finished and then mailed it. Yet, I think it turned out to be not such a bad letter after all."

Whenever the country needed his services abroad, Quezon always answered the call willingly even if it meant a personal sacrifice on his part. In 1933, although a sick man, he sailed for the United States to secure the Tydings-McDuffie independence law, despite previous warning that the Congress of the United States would not consider reopening the Philippine question for another two years.

While aboard the ship, Quezon and the other missionaries played poker with some American friends to while the time away. Quezon was a frequent winner, while Senator Elpidio Quirino was quite unlucky. When his winnings had mounted, he remarked that he was going to give them to Artemio Ricarte Vibora, self-exiled Filipino general of the Philippine Revolution in Japan, when they reached Tokyo. Seeing Quirino a consistent loser, Quezon laughingly said, "It is a pity that you do not make money for your province-mate." Quirino comes from the province of Ilocos Sur.

As Quezon was not feeling well when the party finally reached the United States, his friends in San Francisco took him to the vast estate of William Randolph Hearst, newspaper publisher, in San Simeon, where he had plenty of free and pure mountain air. He was also taken to Hollywood where he met the late Will Rogers and other world famous movie stars; while at New Orleans Mayor Wamsley showed him the place of the old Filipino colonists and their descendants who take extreme pride in serving the Filipino dish, *adobo*.

On his return to the Philippines, bringing with him the freedom measure, Quezon made public recognition of the great work of the United States in the Philippines. He declared:

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

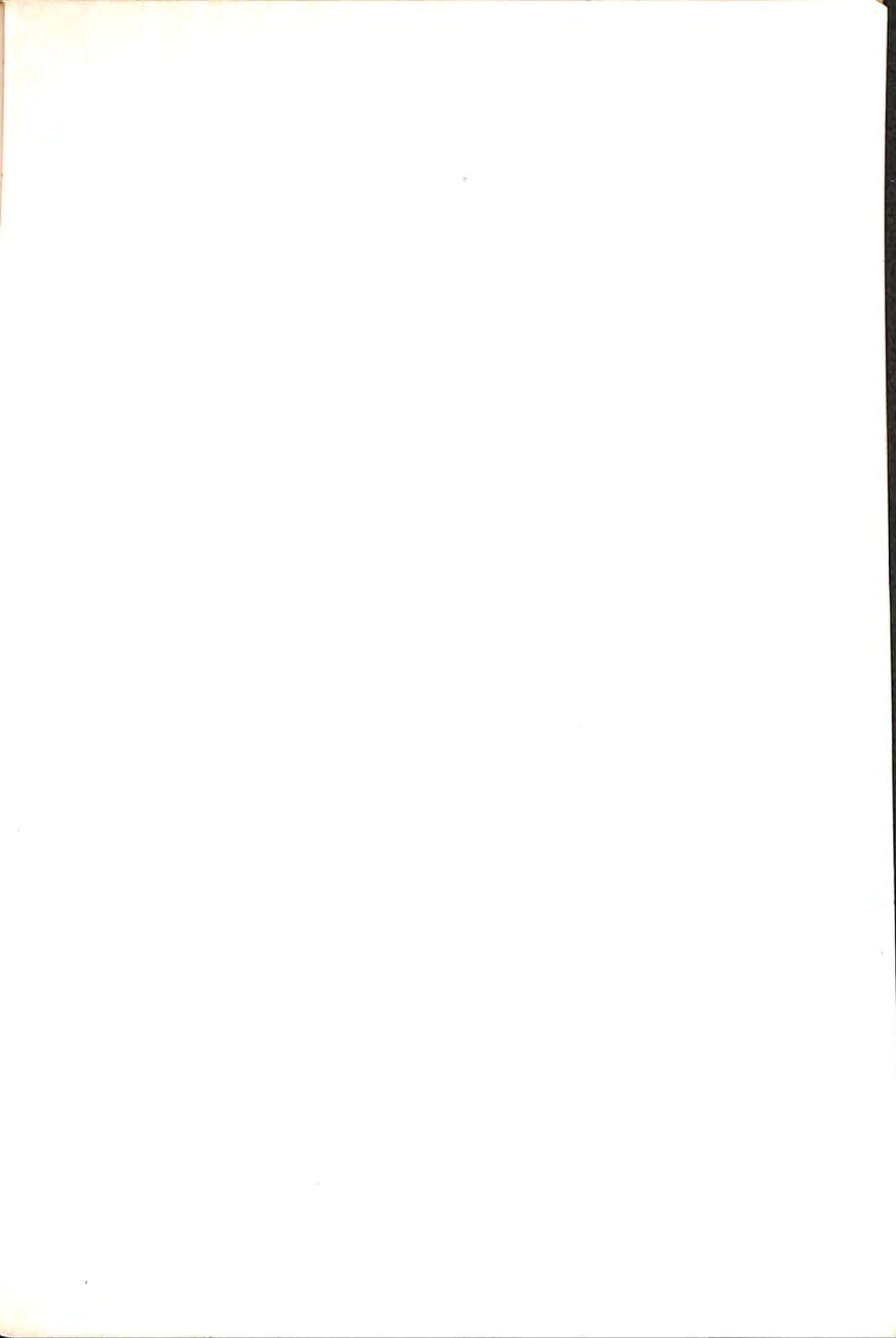
"No Filipino can feel less than the deepest gratitude to the American people. The achievements of America in the Philippines during all these years have been a history of unselfish devotion to a duty self-imposed, of helping the Filipinos to improve their economic conditions, and to train them in the art of self-government. The day when the American flag goes down to give place to the Filipino flag, American history in the Philippines will not have been terminated; it will only be the beginning of a history more sublime; it will be the beginning of a relationship between America and the Philippines strengthened by a time more lasting than that which is merely political—the tie of friendship and gratitude."

Of this trip Quezon related:

"When I left Manila I could hardly walk, and I was exhausted not only because of the pain of my malady but also of the strenuous work which I had done even in bed. A week or ten days after I left Manila, I began to feel better, and Dr. Estrada and Secretary Vargas who accompanied me were witnesses that I then began to consider the necessity of returning to the Philippines. I communicated with several legislative leaders of my party, including members of the Cabinet, and I would have come had they not advised me to go ahead. Upon leaving Sourabaya and on arriving at Singapore, I debated with myself whether or not I should return. It was only upon the statement of Dr. Estrada that if I came back I might suffer a relapse and not recuperate easily, that I hesitated. I then received a radiogram from Secretary of Justice Yulo, that if I return soon there might be an impression that 'we can't get along without you.' I did not want to say that Manuel Quezon and others will forever be needed by the country. I have strong pride as a Filipino, and maintained that the Philippines and the Filipinos could carry on without Manuel Quezon."

After visiting Sourabaya and Singapore, Quezon proceeded to Paris where, on October 2, the French government presented him with a decoration which carried with it an appointment as officer of the French Legion of Honor.

Quezon's next trip to the United States was in 1935 when, together with Constitutional Convention President Claro M. Recto and Minority Floor Leader Manuel Roxas,





On March 23, 1935, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, signed the Constitution of the Philippines in a brief but impressive ceremony in the White House. Quezon sat to the left of Roosevelt, while the other members of the Filipino delegation stood behind. They were, from right to left, former Associate Justice Claro M. Recto, President of the Constitutional Convention who personally delivered the Constitution to Pres. Roosevelt; former Resident Commissioner Francisco A. Delgado (now associate commissioner in the U.S.-P.I. War Damage Commission); the late President Manuel Roxas of the Philippine Republic; Miguel Cuaderno (now secretary of finance); and the late Resident Commissioner Pedro Guevara.

THE DIPLOMATIC AMBASSADOR

he joined the constitutional delegation that presented the Constitution of the Philippines to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. The mission was entrusted with the work of insuring and hastening the approval of the Constitution and to discuss the possibility of improving the Tydings-McDuffie independence law. On March 23, the delegation walked to the White House, where before klieglights and moving picture cameras, Quezon handed the Constitution to Roosevelt who instantly signed it.

After the ceremonies, Quezon said:

"This is a great occasion. With the signing of the Constitution by the President of the United States, we have witnessed the birth of a new nation. It is the culmination of a splendid work done in mutual cooperation by the people of the United States and the people of the Philippines. We are deeply grateful to the United States for furthering the cause of freedom and human happiness."

The Constitution was framed by 202 elective delegates at a constitutional convention authorized by the Philippine Legislature. At the inauguration ceremonies on July 30, 1934, Quezon formally opened and addressed the body which since then worked incessantly until it approved the Constitution on February 8, 1935. On March 8 it was formally placed by the missioners in the hands of Roosevelt who approved it on March 23 during a brief but impressive ceremony in the White House. Submitted to a national plebiscite on May 14, the Constitution was ratified by the Filipino electorate.

Although not a delegate to the convention, Quezon, as the leader of the Filipinos in the government, took part. He favored the precept permitting the government of the Commonwealth and later that of the Republic to require the services of the citizens both in war and in peace; he expressed his desire of having the Senate constituted on the basis of nation-at-large representation; he supported the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

proposition of prohibiting re-election for the president of the Philippines; and he counselled the delegates to refrain from including any provision which would antagonize foreign nations.

Between 1935, when he assumed the presidency of the Philippines, and 1941, when the war broke out, Quezon made three more trips abroad. In 1936 he took a vacation in China. With him as a distinguished passenger, the s. s. *Empress of Russia* hoisted at its topmast the presidential flag of four white stars and the Commonwealth seal on a navy blue background. To make his sight-seeing trip pleasant and comfortable the Kwantung government authorities prepared a decorated train, called "the flower car," for him.

His trip to the United States in 1937 prepared the groundwork for the joint preparatory committee on Philippine affairs which was created in an effort to remedy the shortcomings of the Tydings-McDuffie independence act. This voyage took him as far as Mexico where he was the guest of President Cardenas. In America he was guest at luncheon of President Roosevelt.

Later, upon his return to Manila, Quezon told a huge crowd in the Malacañan grounds, that like all his other trips abroad, this was beneficial to the people, too, for he brought back with him ₱100,000,000. "This money will benefit the poor people," he stated. Had Quezon not gone to the United States then, the Philippines would have lost the money although it rightly belonged to the country because of the moves by the executive and legislative branches of the United States government to halt the payment of the amount corresponding to the coconut oil excise tax fund.

In these periodic commutings to the United States and Europe and points between, Quezon took a fancy to the dances. As a result he made a serious study of the tango under Arthur Murray, famed American dancing teacher.

THE DIPLOMATIC AMBASSADOR

In his lifetime he was a charming ballroom dancer; in tango dancing he was peerless in the Philippines. He had finesse, grace, and an exquisite sense of rhythm.

In the United States Quezon was provided with a police escort whenever he went out motoring. For his transcontinental trip, Roosevelt provided him with a special presidential coach.

When Quezon went to Mexico he expressed the wish to go as a tourist, but on his arrival at the Mexican frontier, he found the Mexican people waiting for him. With them was a military detachment that received him with honors befitting the head of a state. Describing the royal reception accorded him, Quezon said:

"We went on to Mexico and at all stations there were the same cheers, the same acclamation. We arrived in the city of Mexico in a tremendous rain. There was the whole cabinet, an army escort, the ambassador, of course, and the people of Mexico, acclaiming me. They gave me a national fiesta on the bank of the river to which we were conveyed in pagodas. x x x At that national fiesta, a Mexican delivered an address on the relations between the Philippines and Mexico."

From Mexico Quezon sailed for Cuba and Europe; then he went to Germany. He visited Versailles, summer capital of Louis XIV and seat of the signing of the treaty which ended the World War I, and Rouen, famous cathedral town where Joan of Arc was burned at the stake.

His trip to Japan was made in 1938. The Emperor of Japan first received him in audience and later honored his guest at a luncheon in the imperial palace. With Quezon were Carlos P. Romulo, Jose Yulo, Dr. Miguel Cañizares, and Major Arsenio Natividad. He spent ten days on vacation. When he sailed back to the Philippines, Quezon made this prophetic farewell:

"Japan and the Philippines are geographically close neighbors. The only question is whether the two countries shall stand as friends or as enemies."

CHAPTER 11

THE SEASONED POLITICIAN

Before I entered politics I had a profession, practised it and made a success of it, both from the standpoint of my reputation as a competent lawyer and as a lover of justice.

—QUEZON

MANUEL L. QUEZON entered the public service in 1906 as municipal councilor of Tayabas, a town in Tayabas province (now Quezon). When he entered politics, he "was no longer a shirtless man," because previously he had a successful law practice.

As one of the first few Filipinos to take up politics, later becoming the most outstanding leader of the country, Quezon saw, witnessed, and participated in the numerous events that led to the birth of political factions in the Philippines. Of the beginnings of the *Nacionalista* party to which he was affiliated, he reminisced:

"The *Nacionalista* party was born, strongly supported by the enthusiasm of the people, by the passions that had not died out yet. You know what happens with political parties. It is like religion. If you were born in one religion, it would require some efforts to get you out of that religion. We believed we were patriots then and we still believe, and our sons believe it. Sometimes we fight among ourselves; we get divided and when we get together, we get our followers to come back and they come back."

As early as 1906, the *Nacionalista* elements were divided into two factions—the *Partido Independista Inmediata* and the *Union Nacionalista*. Quezon belonged to the former. His group, founded on July 1, 1906, "embraced the

THE SEASONED POLITICIAN

more radical of those seeking to attain independence by legal means." The split did not last long, however, for on January 17, 1907, the leaders met and decided to fuse with the other faction. A new platform for the *Nacionalista* party was approved at a meeting held at 194 Lacoste, Manila, on March 12. Both Quezon and Osmeña were elected among the counsellors.

Dean Maximo M. Kalaw attributed the prompt fusion to the "absence of selfish politics, for at that time the *Nacionalistas* were the opposition party with no spoils to divide among the members. They were mostly a group of young idealists, inexperienced in politics but thoroughly convinced of the justice of their cause. On the other hand, they had to contend with a well-organized party in power, backed up by the administration. It was natural that they should find it much more advisable to unite and oppose the foe with a solid front."

Quezon remained a loyal member of the *Nacionalista* party up to his death. To this party he owed his political triumphs in the intervening years. His partymen elevated him to different positions, the last and the climax being that of the first president of the Commonwealth of the Philippines.

Following the passage of the Tydings-McDuffie independence law by the United States Congress and its subsequent acceptance by the Filipino people, a change in the political set-up of the country came. Under this law the American governor general was substituted by a Filipino chief executive. In compliance, therefore, with the provisions of the law the first presidential election was held on September 17, 1935.

Until some months before the election the people and their leaders were still divided into two political factions as a result of a bitter disagreement over the ill-fated Hare-Hawes-Cutting independence act. Quezon who turned

down the law led the *antis*, while Osmeña who campaigned in the United States for the approval of the measure headed the *pros*. However bitter their controversy was, when the presidential election came nearer, the opposing groups forgot all their past differences, buried deep their hatred for each other, and jointly paved the way for the successful outcome of the election.

Realizing that the rich experience and the invaluable services of the outstanding leaders—Quezon and Osmeña—were needed at this crucial period in the life of the new nation, the coalition of the *pro* and the *anti* factions was promptly effected. Following the fusion a group of independent and substantial citizens prepared a manifesto in which they expressed their concern “over the liberty and the welfare of the country in the face of imminent changes of transcendental importance in its political and economic life” and urged the Filipino people to unite for a common cause and purpose. Almost at the same time the League of Provincial Governors approved a resolution proclaiming the candidacies of Quezon for chief executive and of Osmeña for vice president.

Thus the Coalition was born at a very momentous time. Quezon called it “a blessed day for the Philippines, when these two contending parties, before the altar of the Fatherland, laid down their weapons and signed a truce that would permit both to join hands in the service of the people.”

Of the significance of the Coalition, Quezon’s analysis partly follows:

“When the Coalition was agreed upon, there were but two nationally organized political parties in the Philippines, known in common parlance as the *Pros* and the *Antis*. These two parties were engaged in a bitter struggle in the bitterest political campaign ever fought in the Philippines—that which immediately preceded the election of the officials of the government of the Commonwealth.

THE SEASONED POLITICIAN

"The *Antis* and the *Pros* came into being as a result of the conflicting stands taken by members of the two old political parties in the Philippines on the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill, the *Antis* opposing and the *Pros* favoring its acceptance.

"Hardly one year had elapsed after that bitter fight between the two parties, in which all human passions were let loose, when the leaders of both parties, facing the prospect of a new election, feared that another political fight of the same nature, if not worse, might drive the contestants to such extremes as would seriously jeopardize the success of the new government. Hence, a high sense of patriotism and responsibility asserted itself, not only among the leaders of the two parties, but also in the rank and file of their followers, and brought about the Coalition, which, in the opinion of all, was the best means to insure the growth of the new-born nation.

"It was the hope and expectation of the men of both parties that, through the Coalition, they would be able to cooperate with one another in one single purpose and aspiration, the good of all, the salvation of the Filipino people, the assurance for their country of a place in the world worthy of the race that produced Rizal.

"The Coalition was a complete success. The need for its formation was amply demonstrated and justified by the beneficial results accomplished, and by the expeditiousness with which these results were achieved."

In the election Quezon was opposed by General Emilio Aguinaldo of the Philippine Veterans Association and Monsignor Gregorio Aglipay, exalted bishop of the Philippine Independent Church. The election returns gave Quezon an overwhelming majority over his opponents, 695,297 votes having been cast in his favor, or 68 per cent of the total of 1,022,704 votes received by the three candidates. Aguinaldo got only 18 per cent and Aglipay 14 per cent. The votes given to Quezon were four times as many as those received by either of the defeated candidates, while his majority was twice the total votes for his two opponents.

In a clean, peaceful, and orderly election—the first presidential contest ever held in the Philippines—the people bestowed upon their beloved and cultured leader the highest

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

elective position that was within their power to give. Elected the first president of the Philippines, Quezon began his first term of six years as provided by the Constitution of the Philippines upon the inauguration of the new government on November 15, 1935.

Although Quezon was in politics for many years, it was never his intention to remain in politics forever. Time and again he tried to relinquish the positions to which he had been elected. Time and again he repeatedly demonstrated that he was always far and above mere politics by adhering closely to his own slogan, "My loyalty to my party ends where my loyalty to my country begins." True to his dictum Quezon soon after he assumed the presidency of the Philippines divorced himself from active politics. He declared his absolute and complete independence from the party that was responsible for his election by resigning as its president. In his message read at the joint *Anti-Pro* convention in September, 1937, during which occasion the delegates formally dissolved the two factions, then fused together into the new party, the *Partido Nacionalista*, Quezon defined his stand on party independence as follows:

"As President of the Philippines, I declare my independence from dictation by this political organization that you are about to create, and by any other political organization, and I publicly avow my loyalty to my office and to my country above the political fortune of the party in general or the members composing it in particular. I am, therefore, by virtue of my office, incapacitated to be president of this party."

Then he added:

"I was up to 1937 the elected president of the Coalition and president of the *Antis*. But in this new political organization I will take no active part. The President of the Philippines, in my opinion, should not be at the head of any partisan organization. By virtue of the election to the high office wherein the people have placed him, he is naturally the leader of the party which nominated him, as indeed, he is the chosen leader of the nation for the term of his office.

THE SEASONED POLITICIAN

"But there should be a very clear difference between the work and responsibilities devolving upon the president of a political party, even if it be the majority party, and the President of the Philippines or the head of the government. I belong, as an individual, to this party. I believe in the platform which this party has adopted and upon which I appeared before as candidate of the Coalition."

Although a *Nacionalista* and the virtual head of his party, Quezon never showed any partisan attitude that might lead his party to commit frauds to insure victory in the elections. On the other hand, he uncompromisingly demanded clean elections for either municipal, provincial, or national positions; often, called politicians who won their elections by frauds "thieves"; and also threatened politicians found committing anomalies with immediate dismissal. He always set forth a line of demarcation between the government on the one hand and the *Nacionalista* party on the other. "The *Nacionalista* party is one thing; the government is another. The *Nacionalista* party is not the government," he pointed out.

Whenever municipalities and provinces were threatened by disorder as to cause serious disturbances before and during election days, Quezon always acted swiftly by putting these places under Constabulary control. The champion of clean elections, he always exerted efforts to prevent any injustice to the people. His paramount aim was always to give every political faction equal chances and opportunities during an election period without favoring one and discriminating against the other.

Government officials, from cabinet members down to the lowliest civil service employees, were warned repeatedly to keep aloof from politics, especially against doing active campaigning in favor of certain candidates. When in the elections of 1938 the secretary of public works and communications was denounced by his political enemies to Quezon as discriminating in the employment of laborers on gov-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ernment projects in his home province, Quezon unhesitatingly took action by sending immediately a personal letter to this cabinet member. He wrote in part:

"As your chief and as your friend, I do not only consider it a duty of the government not to use the appropriations for public works as a means to induce voters to support one candidate or another, by giving them work or employment; it is also for me a matter of conscience not to permit such a practice. It seems inhuman to me to refuse work to laborers just because they do not belong to the *Nacionalista* party or do not support a certain candidate . . ."

In this way he once more assured his people that government money must benefit everybody irrespective of political affiliation.

The seasoned politician that he was, Quezon succeeded in minimizing the influence of politics in the government. Shortly after assuming office, Quezon announced his policy of injecting more government and less politics during his term of office. He made this pronouncement patent by transferring supervision of the Philippine Constabulary from the Department of the Interior to the Office of the President. Although the secretary of the interior did not play politics, everybody looked upon the Department of the Interior as being political in nature. Therefore, Quezon ordered the change. He declared:

"The people here have been believing that the police is not an agency of law but an agency of political leaders, since the secretary of the interior, having administration over governors and mayors, is the head of politicians. I want to finish with that notion. I want all police officials and fiscals under a department to which the people can look to as the department of the government which is vested with the power and responsibility in the enforcement of laws and the protection of the rights of the individual."

Again, in line with this policy he transferred provincial treasurers from the Department of the Interior, where

THE SEASONED POLITICIAN

they originally belonged, to the Department of Finance. Of this decision Quezon said:

"The steps that I have taken in removing from under the Department of the Interior those government agencies which should be entirely divorced from any consideration of politics, have been made not because of lack of confidence in the secretaries concerned, nor because I had reason to believe that they were using these agencies for political purposes, but because I wanted to take positive action showing the people that we are divorcing from politics those governmental functions which should have absolutely nothing to do with politics."

Elective officials who had proven themselves worthy of the positions they held, found their candidacies carrying the indispensable presidential endorsement. Quezon always felt satisfied upon seeing an elective official being returned to his position after having complied conscientiously with his duties. Members of the first National Assembly and provincial governors received this endorsement when they sought their own re-election. The specific case of former Assemblyman Miguel Raffiñan of Cebu is in point. He sought re-election in 1938. Although the Quezon endorsement came only one week before election day, it brought him victory.

The creation of the Commission on Elections was virtually the work of Quezon who was anxious to eliminate completely election frauds in the Philippines. The Philippine government ordinarily spent at least ₱2,000,000 for every election, local or national, in the pre-war years; but under the commission it was able to reduce considerably its expenses. Through Quezon's efforts the Constitution was amended to incorporate a new article creating the commission.

When in the elections of 1940 Quezon found that a big number of the qualified voters of the Philippines were not able to register during the two regular registration days,

he immediately ordered the holding of additional registration days "to prevent whatever injustice may be caused a citizen by the first enforcement of a new provision in the Electoral Code." Although the government of the Commonwealth incurred an extra expense, Quezon did not consider the expenditure as wasted in his efforts to afford every citizen every opportunity to retain his right to vote.

Quezon also put an end to the anomalous practice of civil service officials and employees with political ambitions to resign their positions and run for an elective office. Once defeated in the polls they sought their reinstatement in the government service immediately following election day. This procedure resorted to by "safety-first" office seekers was stopped in 1941 when Quezon ordered that henceforth defeated candidates could not be eligible for reinstatement in the civil service until six months after the election in which they took part. Quezon received universal approval for this decision.

From 1907 to 1946, the Philippines was under one powerful and progressive party, the *Nacionalista*. The minority group, except during the short existence of the *Democrata* party, was unable to present a strong opposition. Although the head of the party in power, Quezon repeatedly expressed his desire to see grow in the Philippines, a strong and formidable opposition charged with the task of checking and balancing the activities and the administration of the majority party. Realizing this need which was being answered at the time by the *Frente Popular*, Quezon said:

"It is our duty to pave the way for this new opposition and to place in its hands the instruments by which it can foster its own growth through lawful procedure.

"The opposition must not be maintained merely to defeat the majority. They must formulate a platform that will give basis for their opposition; and in case they turn down the majority, they must have one objective, one common purpose."

BOOK II



A rare photograph of Quezon and his bride, the former Miss Aurora Aragon, taken shortly after their wedding in Hongkong.

CHAPTER 12

THE PASSIONATE LOVER

IN HIS bachelor days Manuel L. Quezon had one real and significant romance.¹ It started in childhood in his hometown in Baler, Tayabas. Here he and a beautiful cousin saw each other grow up to youth and, because of their close family relations, they always treated each other with great affection.

Although still very young, the two cousins already had a high regard for each other—young Manuel admired the charm, beauty, kindness, and industry of Cousin Aurora Aragon; and the latter appreciated the courage, valor, intellect, and gallantry of the former.

Early in youth they were separated by Fate. Manuel left Baler at the age of nine to continue his studies in Manila. On the other hand, Aurora entered the school of the Franciscan friars located in their convent in Baler after she had been taught by Emilia, her elder sister, and Doña Maria Molina, her aunt and mother of Quezon.

Then came the Philippine Revolution in 1898 which brought both disaster and misfortune to the Aragon family. The father was kept a prisoner in Manila by the Spanish

¹ When Quezon reached 17, he was already attracted by the young and beautiful women of Baler whose attractive eyes and well-shaped figures he greatly admired. Quezon related that he early fell in love with an orphan girl whom he serenaded with either a guitar or a flute at her aunt's home up to two o'clock in the morning. This girl, who never answered his letters, was found by Quezon alone at one time. So he kissed her, and she did not protest. Quezon also fell in love with a young girl from Pampanga whose picture was discovered by the Americans in his valise in the course of a night search of houses in Pilar, Bataan, in an attempt to capture Quezon.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

authorities and the conjugal property was confiscated by the Spanish government. Thus the wife and children underwent hardships and experienced life as it is lived by the poor for the first time in their lives. They lived in a one-room nipa shack and slept on the bamboo floor.

So, at the early age of ten, Aurora and her other sisters did household duties—pounded rice in the crude wooden mortar, fetched water from the river in earthen jars wearing wooden shoes, washed the family clothes regularly, helped plant sweet potatoes and other vegetables in the home garden, and went out on bare feet to the rice field during the planting time under the scorching heat of the sun.

In 1904, three years after the death of the father, the Aragon family moved to Lucena, capital of Tayabas. Young Aurora went to Manila to study at the Philippine Normal School where she soon became a bright and popular student.

At the time Quezon was the provincial fiscal of Tayabas. Then both living in Lucena, the cousins saw each other more frequently as they grew up to maturity. Quezon, ever gallant, generous, and affectionate to Aurora, readily extended his help in order that she could acquire higher education and realize her life ambition to be a public school teacher like her sister, Emilia. So he spent for her schooling in Manila.

But Student Aurora did not stay long in the city because of her poor health. When she unexpectedly returned to Lucena, Quezon was the saddest man, for he knew how greatly disappointed his cousin was in her inability to finish the normal course. But he cheered her up.

When the call of public service took Quezon away from her, he communicated regularly with Aurora. Letters kept her posted with his activities and achievements; and even

THE PASSIONATE LOVER

when the youthful Filipino leader represented the Philippines at the International Navigation Conference held at St. Petersburg, Russia, in 1908, he did not fail to write her.

Years passed, and Quezon continued to adore his cousin more and more. The passionate lover that he was, he always kept in touch with her either by writing regularly or by visiting her frequently in the family residence. During these years *Señorita Aurora* frequently visited Manila upon the invitation of Quezon, and in these trips she was accompanied by either Mrs. San Agustin or Mrs. Rodriguez.

In one of his visits in Lucena, Quezon took up the matter of romance seriously with the young lady. The shy but lovely cousin did not accept him readily as he had expected; instead she told him, "*Sabihin mo kay Nanay*" (Tell it to Mother). The answer, which came to him as a great surprise, made Quezon greatly despondent, desperate, and disappointed, so much so that he left the home greatly depressed and down-hearted. Then, with a youthful friend, he went directly to the beach of Lucena where, on a big log on the seashore, he sat down and pondered.

Greatly moved by the incident he did not know what to do for the moment but finally pulled out a piece of blank paper from his coat pocket and began to scribble a love poem in Spanish. Only after he had finished it did his companion break the monotony of the afternoon. The two read the poem. It was a piece expressive of his sincere affection for and deep devotion to Aurora. Still emotionally touched by the incident the two friends went home silently with Quezon still undecided as to the next move that he was to take in the matter.

He never lost hope in winning the love of young Aurora. He continued sending her letters in Tagalog signed "*Nonong*." Wherever he was he always got in touch with

her. In these love letters could be gleaned the true and everlasting affection of Quezon for Aurora.

In one of her trips to Manila Quezon played a practical joke on Aurora, as a result of which the lady shed bitter tears. One evening he attended a formal dinner; from there, in his formal evening dress, he visited her. He had intentionally pinned orange blossoms on the lapel of his tuxedo. When he showed up in her home, Aurora had two callers who were admirers of the young girl. As he came in, the young lady was attracted to the orange blossoms, so she asked him the reason for wearing that particular flower. In a serious manner, he answered her, "I have just been married."

Upon hearing his reply, she suddenly burst into tears unmindful of the presence of her two other suitors. Why she cried so bitterly Aurora later explained. "It was not because he was going to get married that I was hurt most," she reasoned out. "No, I was hurt because he had not told us he was going to get married."

Aurora's delicate health up to 1918 greatly alarmed Quezon. She was thin and pale, and her doctors advised her to go to places with cooler climate, if possible, to regain her lost vitality. Fortunately enough, the Filipino people were sending the first independence mission to the United States at the time.

When Quezon was named head of the mission, he did not lose time to invite his charming cousin to make the trip. The invitation was gladly accepted by Aurora. A maid accompanied her. The mission left Manila on board the s.s. *Shinyo Maru* on December 9, 1918. Her presence in the boat was never detected by the members of the party until they arrived in Hongkong.

On the first night of the trip Aurora seated herself on the deck inhaling the cool and pure sea breezes. Later

THE PASSIONATE LOVER

her cousin seated himself beside her, and the two lovers were left alone for hours as the boat sailed smoothly towards Hongkong. On that night the lover proposed marriage to his sweetheart. The young lady maintained her silence, and Quezon knew what it meant. Although several months before their trip Aurora had been informed by intimate friends that Quezon had confidentially told them that he was going to get married soon to "one of the fair daughters of Tayabas," it never occurred to her that she was the one being referred to. However, she felt happy that, after all, her cousin was to be married and was to settle down. But never did she for a moment ever think that she was to be the lucky bride after a long engagement of 12 years.

The wedding plans of Quezon were kept a secret to his bride because he wanted to give her a surprise in this the happiest moment in her life. Besides, the proposed marriage was strongly objected to by Aurora's mother although she was his own aunt being a sister to his mother.

Upon their arrival in Hongkong the party went shopping first, and then visited the American legation. In this British city rickshaws are used for transportation. Aurora rode in a rickshaw on her way to the business section of the city. Unfortunately the rickshaw man took her in the wrong direction, so that she was isolated from her companions. When she found out the mistake, she immediately told him, "Stop—stop!" The coolie mistook her words for "Shop—shop," so he doubled his speed. As a result the other members turned around and followed Aurora's rickshaw.

After their shopping the missionaries gathered at the American consulate general and attended the marriage ceremony which in Hongkong was called a "registrar marriage" as it was performed by the registrar of the colony.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Immediately after the affair Quezon sent a three-word cablegram to Governor General Francis Burton Harrison in Manila. He wired, "Got married today." So terse was the message that Harrison, who was anxious to get more details of the wedding, cabled him back, "What's her name?"

In that simple and unobtrusive ceremony that took place on Saturday, December 14, 1918, the Quezons had Speaker Osmeña and Governor Maximo Rodriguez of Tayabas as their official sponsors; but as these gentlemen were at the time in Manila, two members of the mission represented them.

His wedding was a complete surprise to his many friends and admirers in the Philippines. The people learned of it two days later when the *Manila Daily Bulletin* published a short one-column story about it on page 8 thereof.

Immediately upon learning of the wedding the members of the Legislature sent a cablegram of congratulations to the newlyweds. Employees of the Senate and the Labor Congress of the Philippines followed suit.

About his marriage and his preference for the ceremony in a foreign land, Quezon later explained as follows:

"The time came for me to get married and I did get married. To avoid public demonstration and the pomp of a marriage of the first and only president of the Philippine Senate which the custom of our people would have demanded, I went to Hongkong and there got married, without anyone being present at my wedding except half a dozen men who were traveling with me. Even these did not know I was getting married that day until, to their surprise, the marriage ceremony began. I was dressed in business suit and my bride had an ordinary dress, no flowers, no celebration, nothing but the absolutely essential."

Three days later the couple underwent a church wedding solemnized by the Archbishop of Hongkong at the

THE PASSIONATE LOVER

Catholic cathedral. That was on December 17. In this second ceremony a special dispensation was necessary as the contracting parties were closely related to each other. News of this religious ceremony was published in Manila on the day following the event.

On their return to the Philippines in 1919, the Quezons spent their much delayed honeymoon in a beautiful home in Santa Ana district; from here they moved to their own homes—first in Marikina and later in Pasay (now Rizal City), both of the province of Rizal.

Since their marriage the Quezons were always a handsome couple exemplary in many ways: the bridegroom was a devoted and faithful husband, and the bride was always the affectionate and ever zealous wife.

The wedding of Quezon to his pretty cousin was one of his most fortunate decisions in life, for in Aurora he found a true, loyal, affectionate, and devoted wife; and, in her, their children have a loving, obliging, dutiful, and kind mother.

CHAPTER 13

THE AFFECTIONATE FATHER

As a good father, I did not want my children to suffer the hunger and privation that I suffered.

—QUEZON

AS HEAD of the nation in his lifetime, Manuel L. Quezon was looked up to as the embodiment of all that was exemplary and ideal; he was taken as a model after whom the people could pattern their ways and manner of living.

As a private individual, Quezon was undoubtedly the Philippines' Citizen No. 1. He was the happy head of a family where true love, deep respect, and mutual admiration for each other reigned supreme throughout the blissful marital years that ended abruptly with his death in 1944. So dear were his wife and children to him, that, in spite of the heavy burden of state responsibility that rested on his shoulders, Quezon always managed to see and spend some moments with his family.

Quezon's married life covered 26 full years, and the Quezon-Aragon wedlock was blessed with four children. Three are living, namely, Maria Aurora, named after her mother but is nicknamed "Baby", who was born on September 23, 1919; Maria Zeneida, or "Nini", named after their maternal grandmother, who was born on April 9, 1921; and Manuel, Jr., affectionately called "Nonong", bearing the pet name of his father when he was a boy, who was born on June 23, 1926. Luisa Corazon Paz, the third child, died on December 14, 1924, and is buried in the family plot in the Manila north cemetery.



Fond of children, Quezon posed in this photograph with his child, one of the four children of his family.

THE AFFECTIONATE FATHER

Throughout his long marital life Quezon did not have a single quarrel with his wife, nor any serious altercation with the children. The family always lived in complete harmony, and in absolute peace and tranquility.

An affectionate father, Quezon loved the company of his wife and children. He could not bear to see Mrs. Quezon out of his sight for some time, and when this happened, he would be heard inquiring: "Where is Aurora?"

He was so fond of them that once, after he and Mrs. Quezon had already enrolled the children in the exclusive schools of Rosemont, Philadelphia, in the United States, he changed his mind and ordered them to return with him to the Philippines. The tuition fees had been paid in advance and the family was all set to stay abroad. Quezon was then vacationing in Paris.

Mrs. Quezon vividly recalls this incident. Two nights before they sailed back to the Philippines, she confessed, she yearned for home shores but did not know how to tell him. So she prayed, "My Lord, I leave everything to You. Do as You please with me." Her prayers were heard, for she soon received a cable from her husband instructing them to pack up their things and return with him "for he could not sleep and eat." He needed their company. "This is no surprise to me," revealed Mrs. Quezon, "knowing my husband as I do that he cannot stay away from us even for a short time, much less to be away from us for two years."

When he was away, as in his prolonged trips to the United States and Europe, Quezon never failed to contact his family frequently: he wired them, wrote long loving letters, called them by long distance telephone to hear their familiar voices. Upon his return home he had always a store of surprises for each of them—rare and valuable gifts, the best of their kind available in the markets at the time.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Quezon likewise followed Mrs. Quezon or the children when they were gone to their home town in Baler or to their farm in Arayat or to Baguio for their summer vacation, whenever he found time to spare from his official duties in the Malacañan Palace.

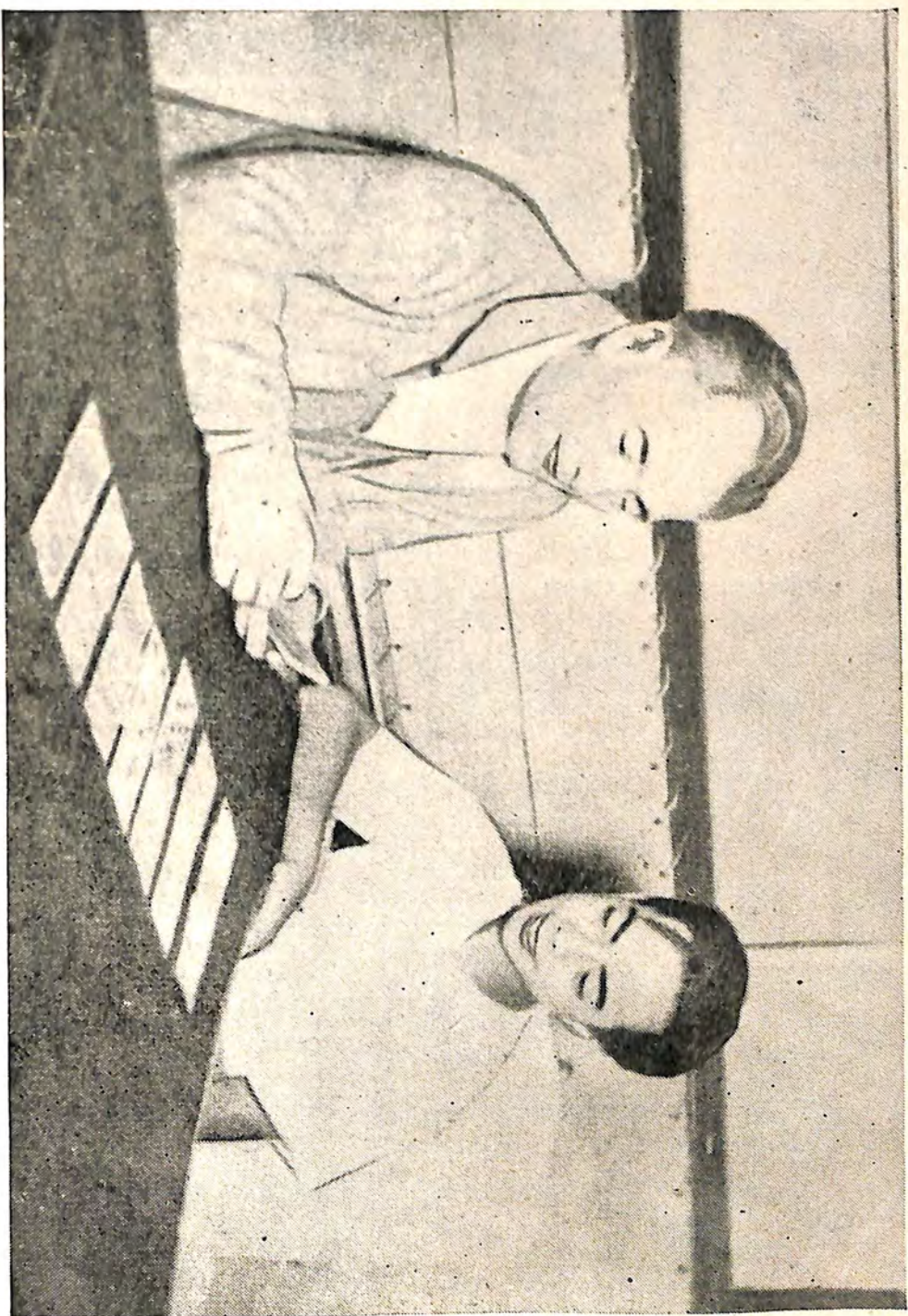
He was so closely attached to his only son that Quezon even slept with him in the latter's room. Both father and son were usually found together by Mrs. Quezon with the son's arms entwined around the father's neck when she entered the bedroom early in the morning.

Upon waking up in the morning Quezon bestowed a fatherly blessing on the children; he did the same when they went to school. In turn, the children never left the palace or their private homes in Marikina and Pasay without first obtaining the permission of their father whom they lovingly called "Daddy."

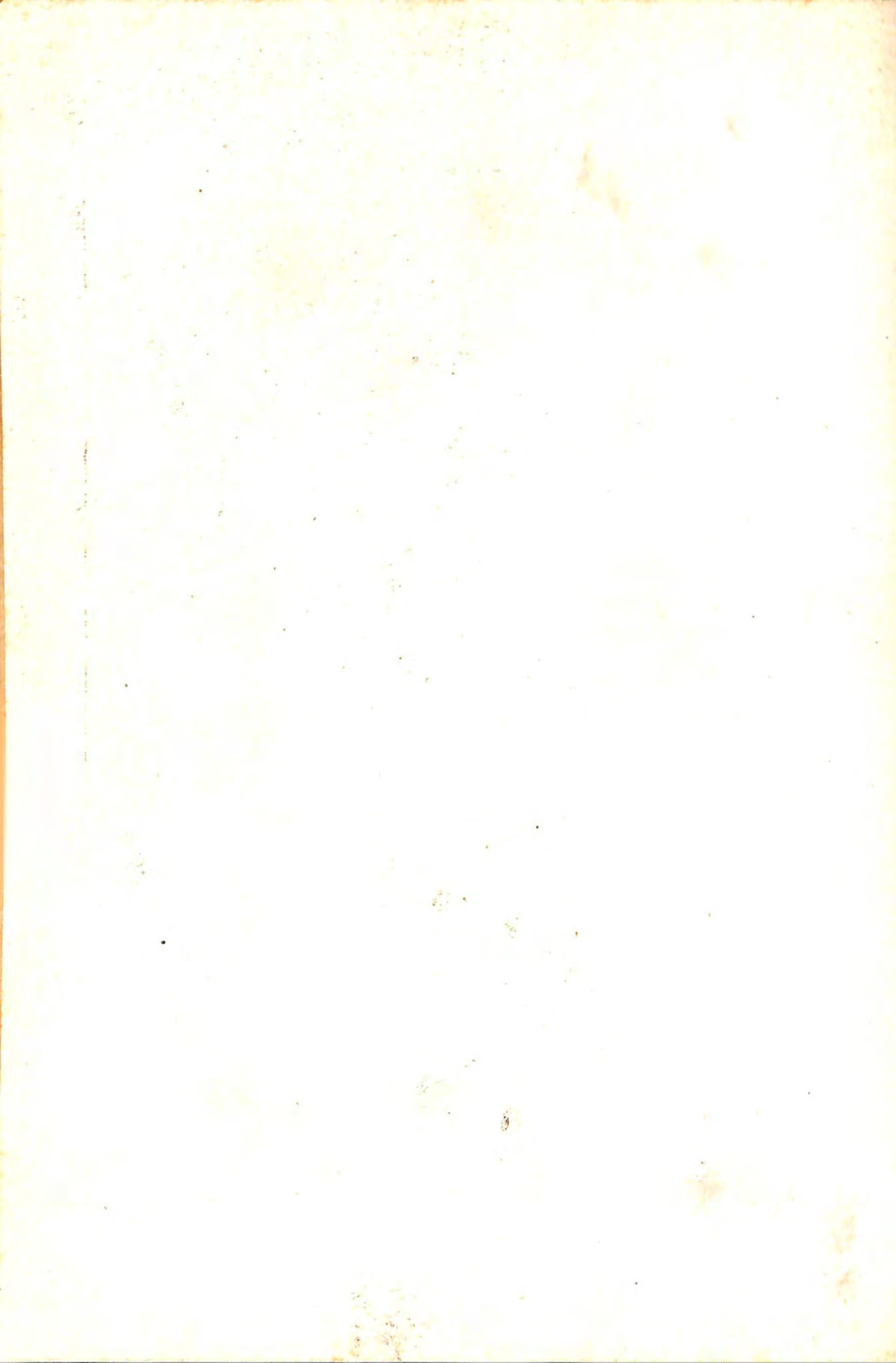
When Mrs. Quezon was away from home, Quezon looked after the children. As he had to dine with them, he usually declined all dinner engagements on such days. Maria Aurora, his favorite, always waited for her father at luncheon, be it as late as one or two o'clock in the afternoon.

A loving father, he was his children's bosom friend—to him they confided their troubles and from him they received wise paternal counsel. To them Quezon listened attentively, even when he was deeply engrossed with important problems of the State or was attending to visitors.

As head of a God-fearing but God-loving family, Quezon spared no efforts to raise his children to be good Christians and law-abiding citizens by sending them to Catholic schools. "That I believe in religious instruction," Quezon



Father and son—the President and Manuel, Jr.—were usually together. In this photograph Quezon played solitaire as “Nonong” looked on.



THE AFFECTIONATE FATHER

revealed in the heat of the controversy over his veto on the religious instruction bill in 1938, "I have demonstrated by sending my own children to colleges where they receive religious instruction."

Led by him, the Quezon family attended church services regularly and went to confession occasionally. He also had a chapel installed in the palace.

He manifested a great paternal love for his family. Once, upon his return to the Philippines from a mission to the United States, the people warmly welcomed him and showered bouquets upon him. After the occasion, he unceremoniously gathered the family, then motored directly to the north cemetery and placed the flowers on the tomb of his deceased daughter. Every now and then and on All Saints' Day Quezon visited the cemetery. In 1939, when the Quezons celebrated their 21st wedding anniversary, they did not forget Luisa as they first dropped at the cemetery to pay her homage before proceeding to their farmstead in Pampanga.

His greatest concern was for his family, especially when someone was ill, however slight the ailment was. Quezon was perturbed and felt uneasy until he got the best medical and nursing care for the patient. He stayed all day long, spent sleepless nights beside the patient, and made inquiries regularly from the attending physicians.

That his thoughts were always centered on the family, he manifested on several instances. When vivacious and charming Maria Aurora observed her 18th birthday in 1937, Quezon gave her as a birthday gift a 17-page letter which visibly touched the celebrant after reading it. The letter was dictated by the father to a friend at five o'clock that morning.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Once Maria Aurora got sick in Baguio. When her temperature rose to 40 degrees one night, the father was immediately contacted in Manila. Early the following morning Quezon showed up unexpectedly with two personal physicians.

Again, when Mrs. Quezon's sudden illness in April, 1940, was diagnosed as an acute case of appendicitis, Quezon, who was then on an inspection trip in the southern islands, ordered the presidential yacht, *Casiana*, to speed back to Manila. He got the country's best surgeons to attend to her appendectomy at the Notre Dame Mission Hospital in Baguio. Besides staying with her throughout her confinement, he cancelled all previous engagements until she had completely recovered.

As he easily got worried over any slight indisposition in the family, Mrs. Quezon saw to it that he did not hear of it.

Quezon was a disciplinarian. In his lifetime he had his daughters rigidly chaperoned by their aunts whenever they went to school or visited friends. He also delighted in chaperoning them. When he accompanied the girls to the collegiate basketball games, he loved to see Aurora and Zeneida cheer for the school team of their young brother, while Quezon rooted for the players of his alma mater, Letran. Of his children, he once remarked, "I must say that I have never laid hands on any of my children. I have two daughters who are already of age. I have never spanked them. But I have disciplined them since they were small."

He also rendered his family the respect due them. As father he kept his word. One New Year's eve found him slightly indisposed, but since he had previously promised his daughters to take them to the Manila Hotel for the reception and ball, Quezon made good his word.

THE AFFECTIONATE FATHER

Then, shortly after Mrs. Quezon had recovered from her appendectomy, the people of Arayat in Pampanga offered a thanksgiving mass in her honor. Quezon motored from Manila for the services. Upon entering the town he noticed huge floral arches. His chauffeur told him they were intended for Mrs. Quezon. "If that is the case," he said, "let us stop before crossing any of them; it is not proper to go ahead of the honoree. Let us wait for Mrs. Quezon to come."

An ideal father, Quezon provided his children with everything necessary in life, excepting luxuries, of course. "If the son wants luxuries," he once remarked, "let him work and earn his own money. Do not permit our sons to sport a fine car or give a sumptuous dance. And we must demonstrate with facts what we tell them. Some parents hurt their own children by getting them accustomed to a life of luxury."

Being a keen observer of family life and ties in the Philippines, Quezon deplored the luxurious manner of living of the youth in his time. He blamed the parents for the anomalous situation. He opined that "the best way of showing a father's love for his son is to compel him to suffer what the father has suffered; to make him work before he learns how to spend money. Let him learn to earn money first, then let him spend it."

When he got married Quezon immediately realized his duty to his family. He did not want them to be "shirtless" as he had been, "not because to be poor is a dishonor, but because it is hard." As a good father, too, Quezon did not want his children "to suffer from the hunger and privation that I had suffered. I wanted them to have the same opportunities in their youth that others have in theirs."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

So Quezon provided his family well and sufficiently.¹ Besides owning real estate properties in Manila, Rizal City, Baguio, Quezon City, Pampanga, and Tayabas, he had a piece of land in Baler which he inherited from his father. But he was later deprived of it. "The land belonged to my father, through occupation under the Spanish laws, but he was never able to cultivate it," recounted Quezon. "This property, which originally was about three thousand hectares, because it was unattended by me, was occupied by homesteaders. When I went to Baler and found that nearly two-thirds of it had been occupied, I allowed them to keep all that they were occupying."

He loved country life so much that he was always in his Kaledian farmstead in Pampanga during week-ends. "There is nothing more delightful to me than to go to my little farm. I just love to be there," declared Quezon. Then jokingly he added, "Mount Arayat faces me; Baluyut, with his autocratic government, threatens me on the one hand, and the Socialists and Communists on the other."

A home lover, a devoted husband, an affectionate father, Quezon found real joy and genuine happiness in the intimate company of his family. He lavished them with love and care, and provided them with a home which can be aptly described as "one my father is proud to support, one my mother loves to keep, one our friends like to come to. It is a place to grow old in."

¹Quezon left an estate valued at P309,641. Mrs. Aurora Aragon Quezon has been named by the court of first instance of Manila the temporary administratrix of the estate, upon the petition filed on her behalf by Judge Sixto de la Costa, former solicitor general. Quezon left no will. The properties are conjugal in nature. The sole heirs are Mrs. Quezon, Maria Aurora, Maria Zeneida, and Manuel, Jr. The properties represent Quezon's insurance policies with the Sun Life Assurance Company of Canada valued at P30,000; personal belongings worth P30,000; and real estate totalling P249,641. The real estate is distributed in various parcels of land in Baguio valued at P69,800; Pampanga, P69,540.77; Rizal and Quezon Cities, P78,301; Tayabas, P27,000; and Manila, P5,000.



President Cuezon acted as chaperon of his children whenever they went out. Here he accompanied daughter Maria Aurora to the Radio Station KZRH to hear a special radio program broadcast in her honor during a recent birthday anniversary. Talking to "Baby" is Bert Silen, studio manager, and between them is the biographer.

CHAPTER 14

THE TRUE FRIEND AND NOBLE FOE

AS THE outstanding political leader of the Philippines in his lifetime, Quezon acquired friends from all walks of life as well as made enemies. Although he had bitter mortal enemies owing to differences in many a national political issue, like his friends, these greatly endeared him. For if he was a good friend, he was a noble adversary, too.

Quezon can best be portrayed as friend and foe by an appreciation of his feelings, sympathies, and reactions to everyday incidents and events with associates and co-workers. People who had known him for a long time, like former classmates and chums in the home province, spoke highly of him; they considered him the best friend they ever had. He was not only sincere and honest in his dealings with them, but also kind, thoughtful, and helpful, above all.

Although the country's busiest man because of his numerous responsibilities and duties as the chief executive, these bounden obligations did not prevent Quezon from visiting friends, both rich and poor, lending them a helping hand, saying a comforting word to relieve them of their personal misfortune, and giving them his wise counsel when needed. Usually he left the Malacañan Palace at night to be with friends in their homes, spending some hours chatting with them, and living for the few fleeting moments the life of a plain citizen with no problems of the state to consider.

Quezon had several friends whose friendships he long treasured. He never failed to seek the company of these intimate associates, get their advice in times of adversity,

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

and appreciate their words of encouragement, especially in moments of preoccupation.

In all the years, Quezon always extended the paternal hand to many people. His acts of illimitable generosity and kindness seldom got into print but they were a byword among the beneficiaries who were mostly old, decrepit comrades in the Philippine Revolution; former neighbors in Baler, Lucena, Pasay, and Manila; one-time associates and subalterns in the government; and persons who helped him financially when he was yet a poor and struggling young man. To some he even shared his own home to give them the much-needed shelter that the times and the circumstances had deprived them of.

But he never allowed friendship to sway or influence him in his duties as the chief executive. Between being a personal friend and a public servant, Quezon made a clear distinction, and for that matter his decisions and actuations were done unequivocally, impartially, and without any personal preference. When he assumed the presidency of the Philippines in 1935, one of his first acts was to check the growth and prevalence of the *compadre* system in the government. He clearly defined the norm of conduct that officials of the Commonwealth should adopt, and in unequivocal terms he stated that friendship should not be a means to attain an end. He advocated, introduced, and adopted a government of laws and not of men. For that matter, no friend dared approach him for favors in official matters for such would only arouse his ire. Although this disappointed many friends against whom he had rendered decisions, it gained for him the confidence of the people who endeared him more than ever.

Several foreigners counted with the friendship of Quezon. Among them were short, dapper, be-mustached Roy Howard, president of the Scripps-Howard newspaper

THE TRUE FRIEND AND NOBLE FOE

chain in the United States, who was always the house guest of Quezon during his periodic visits to the Philippines; General Douglas MacArthur who became field marshal of the Philippine Army and military adviser to the Commonwealth government; the late President Franklin Delano Roosevelt who approved the Tydings-McDuffie independence act and the Philippine Constitution and its subsequent amendments; and Associate Justice Frank Murphy of the United States Supreme Court and one-time governor general of the Philippines and later high commissioner. Murphy was the personal representative of President Harry S. Truman of the United States to accompany the body of Quezon to the Philippines where it was buried in 1946.

Then there were General Wu Te-Chen, once minister of overseas affairs of China, who introduced Quezon to the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen many years ago; and former Chinese Foreign Minister Quo Tai-chi, an old acquaintance of Quezon.

Of his old-time Filipino friends were Venancio Queblar and Tomas B. Morato, first mayor of Quezon city and later congressman of Quezon. Queblar, who was the first mayor of Aurora, Tayabas (now Quezon), was a childhood playmate of Quezon. Highly respected and much endeared by Quezon, he selected him as his personal choice for governor for the 1940 election. "I should like to see him as a candidate for governor, but I doubt whether he will agree to run for he is as old as I am," he told political leaders from Tayabas. "But before death comes to Venancio Queblar, I want the people of Tayabas to know what I think of him, and what wishes I hold for him," Quezon added.

Jose Yulo, former secretary of justice and speaker of the second National Assembly, was as a friend loved, respected and admired by Quezon. Seldom did Quezon publicly pay glowing tribute to government officials, and he did it

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

for Yulo with extraordinary care and length. Of his relations with him, Quezon said:

"I did not know Jose Yulo until 1923. In that year Governor General Wood directed the attorney general of the Philippines to challenge the constitutionality of the law creating the Board of Control . . . Very seldom did Jose Yulo take part in the discussions held in my office as President of the Senate, but every time there was an important question raised, he expressed his opinion in such a concise and clear manner, and his points of law were so well taken that I began to take notice of the man who happened to be not only the youngest among the lawyers who were representing the Filipino side in that controversy, but who had so youthful a countenance that the solidity of his judgment was doubly impressive.

"In 1928, during the short administration of Governor General Stimson, the governor general discussed with me the necessity of amending our corporation laws so as to make them conform with the prevailing legislation of this kind in the United States. A great opposition to the proposal developed both from within the Legislature and from without. . . . In this situation I called into consultation the leading Filipino lawyers, and once again Jose Yulo threw much light on the discussion.

"Three years later, when the then secretary of justice, Jose Abad Santos, was appointed to the Supreme Court by the President of the United States, I sent for Jose Yulo and asked him if he would be willing to serve as secretary of justice should the governor general offer him the post. He was held in very high esteem alike by the bench and bar, and yet the modesty of the man was such that he declined the offer on the ground that he did not consider himself worthy to assume the responsibilities of the office.

"Upon the inauguration of the Commonwealth, it was my privilege to tender him the appointment as the first secretary of justice of the Government of the Commonwealth, and he became my chief adviser. I can literally say that no law enacted during the time he was secretary of justice received my approval without his going over it personally, nor was any question of major policy ever adopted without the views of Secretary Yulo being given full consideration.

"Jose Yulo is not as well known among our people as some of our men in public life today. His modesty and self-effacement are such that only those who are close to him know and realize what a great man he is."

THE TRUE FRIEND AND NOBLE FOE

Quezon likewise admired the late Juan Posadas, mayor of Manila. Upon hearing of his confinement in the Philippine General Hospital following a heart attack in his home, Quezon rushed to visit Posadas at 11:20 o'clock in the night. On his death he expressed publicly his sorrow, attended the memorial program, and joined the cortege.

Another friend whose passing he greatly lamented was Jorge L. Araneta, Manila and Negros financier. Upon learning of his demise, Quezon came down from Baguio to call at the Araneta home in Manila, then wrote the widow a letter of condolence in which he described him as "my dearest friend and one of my most loyal and disinterested supporters." Later Quezon headed the nation's leaders who escorted the bier to the La Loma cemetery. Quezon and Araneta were so intimate to each other that the latter was one of the few persons who could go directly to the room or office of the President without first seeking an appointment.

"My beloved friend Teodoro" was the familiar way Quezon addressed the late Teodoro M. Kalaw, director of the National Library until his death. During the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill controversy, Kalaw was often consulted by Quezon on various controversial points. Quezon's unexpected calls on him often embarrassed Kalaw as on several occasions both Quezon and former President Osmeña, then a senator and the leader of the *pro* faction, happened to be at his home at the same time.

Of tall, amiable, soft-spoken, and round-faced Rafael R. Alunan, once secretary of the interior and twice secretary of agriculture and commerce, Quezon became very fond. In 1937, while they were aboard the s.s. *Bremen* bound for Europe, Alunan accepted the proffer of Quezon to enter the government service, although he was then president of the Philippine Sugar Association earning a salary of P50,000 a year. So, shortly after their return to the Phil-

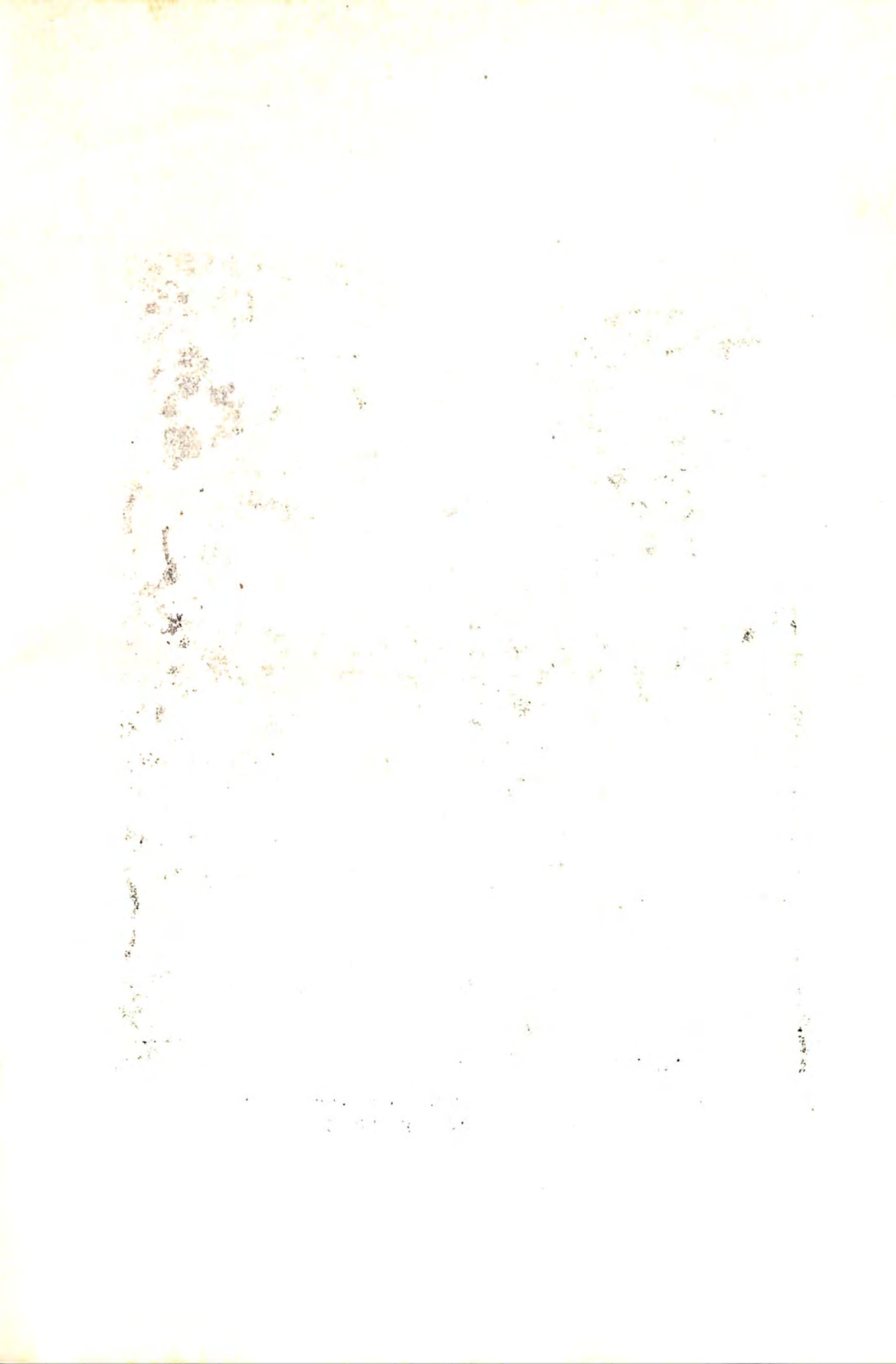
MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ippines, he was appointed sugar administrator, then secretary of agriculture and commerce, and much later secretary of the interior. "I am sick and the Vice President is in the United States," revealed Quezon. "If something happens to me, who will take over the government? There is no one in the department of the interior. I need you in it."

Functioning side by side with the official cabinet of Quezon was his "medical cabinet" composed of prominent physicians. To these friends, Quezon was ever grateful for they attended to him in many a crisis and saved his life. The Malacañan camarilla of physicians was composed of Drs. Antonio G. Sison, Basilio J. Valdez, Miguel Cañizares, Januario Estrada, Antonio Vasquez, and Catalino Gavino. During the Philippine Revolution his attending physician was the late Dr. Gregorio Singian, foremost Filipino surgeon who won world recognition for his treatment of cancer by radium. In the early years of his public career and up to the time he was president of the Senate, Quezon had both Dr. Fernando Calderon, retired director of the Philippine General Hospital, and Dr. Isidoro de Santos as his personal physicians.

When Quezon had his appendectomy, Estrada operated on him at the Philippine General Hospital. Estrada also accompanied him when he underwent an operation for urethral stone abroad in 1934 and was likewise present at the operation performed on Quezon at the Brady Urological Clinic in the Johns Hopkins Hospital.

If Quezon had enemies, they were his former friends and associates who, because he happened to disappoint them and thwarted their personal ambitions, turned against him temporarily. As the president of the *Nacionalista* party, he was hated by the politicians affiliated with the opposition groups. As the head of the *anti* faction that incessantly worked to defeat the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill in 1933,





An informal pose of President Quezon with
General Emilio Aguinaldo.

THE TRUE FRIEND AND NOBLE FOE

he caused a division among the politicians of the country. Those who opposed him sided with Osmeña and the *pros*. However, these erstwhile enemies soon came back to win the good graces of Quezon as time went on.

A bitter critic of Quezon was General Emilio Aguinaldo, commander-in-chief of the Philippine revolutionary army of which Quezon was an officer. When Quezon became the leader many years later, commander and officer drifted apart because of political and personal differences. This bitter political enmity ended with their reconciliation in 1940 when Quezon accepted the invitation of the Philippine Veterans Association, headed by Aguinaldo, to become their speaker at the ceremonies commemorating the 42nd anniversary of the proclamation of Philippine independence in Kawit, Cavite, on June 12, 1898.

On this occasion the two leaders shook hands for the first time in many years. Pledges of friendship and goodwill between them were also made before a gathering of 5,000 veterans massed on the New Luneta in Manila. In this speech Quezon partly said:

"More important than the great honor you have given me by inviting me to be your guest of honor on this historic occasion is the opportunity for General Aguinaldo and myself to show to the nation that whenever the welfare of the country is at stake, he and I are together, working for a common cause.

"The general mentioned in his speech our rivalry for the presidency in 1935. I wish to make it clear that he and I were never enemies. It was his duty, as it was mine and every other Filipino's, to offer his services to his people. It was likewise the duty of all of us to respect the decision of the people."

In the first presidential election in 1935, Quezon's major opponents were Aguinaldo and Bishop Gregorio Aglipay of the Philippine Independent Church. Although his political enemy, Quezon took active part in paying a last tribute

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

to Aglipay, the spiritual leader of 1,600,000 Filipinos, upon his death. Quezon was suffering from a severe cold when the necrological services for the bishop were held at his cathedral. Yet he led Philippine officialdom and representative elements of the Filipinos on this occasion. A big wreath "from President and Mrs. Manuel L. Quezon" was placed at the foot of the casket.

Several prominent leaders of the *Nacionalista* party who joined the *pro* faction during the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill controversy became the virtual political enemies of Quezon. Among them were Manuel Roxas, Rafael Palma, Camilo Osias, Honorio Ventura, and Benigno S. Aquino, who, as time passed, made peace with the leader.

To Quezon was partly attributed the political ascendancy of President Manuel Roxas of the Philippine Republic. From being an obscure provincial governor of Capiz he made him the nation's idol when he catapulted him to power. Quezon helped Roxas become speaker of the Lower House of the Philippine Legislature for several terms. But when Roxas joined the *pro* faction his break with Quezon began. Nevertheless, they were soon reconciled.

With the establishment of the Commonwealth, Roxas was again in the good graces of his former political boss. Quezon began to give a listening ear to his counsels on national problems, especially on finance and economics. In 1937 Roxas earned an appointment as member of the joint preparatory committee on Philippine affairs. Later he was commissioned to study the rice situation in the southern United States and to recommend American professors for the University of the Philippines. An ardent student of economics, Roxas was also appointed chairman of the National Economic Council, and subsequently made secretary of finance.

When his birthday anniversary came on January 1, 1941, Roxas received a piece of advice from Quezon, who

THE TRUE FRIEND AND NOBLE FOE

greeted him as "My dear Manoling." "Don't work too hard, take care of your health, for the country will need your services for many years to come," he counselled him.

Another political leader who incurred the ire of Quezon was Camilo Osias who, as prewar chairman of the National Council of Education, was his adviser on educational matters. Osias' most celebrated stand during his term as member of the first National Assembly against Quezon as his main target, was manifested in the case of former Judge Francisco Zandueta who was then being ousted from the judiciary. He defended the venerable judge, fought his case sternly, but finally lost. For charging his enemies with "presidential dictation, legislative abdication, and judicial submission," a resolution, signed by 69 assemblymen, was passed censuring Osias' attitude and attack on Quezon.

Then one sunny morning Osias was seen serenely walking up to the Malacañan Palace. His presence there and a breakfast with Quezon indicated reconciliation, followed later by a trip to the United States.

That Quezon was exceedingly human and that he never harbored any ill-feeling even for an adversary, manifested itself when he voluntarily offered one thousand pesos to defray the expenses for the funeral of the son of Osias. Quezon knew full well that the bereaved father had spent his last centavo to fight him.

When Honorio Ventura was the secretary of the interior, he had the misfortune of joining the OSROX leadership of Osmeña and Roxas. As a result he not only fell from the political grace of Quezon, but also heard Quezon attack him on the floor of the Senate.

As a result Ventura left the government service. Later he was attacked with paralysis. Although still political enemies, when Quezon celebrated his birthday anniversary in 1939, Ventura, in spite of his infirmity, made the trip to the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Malacañan Palace to greet him. Upon learning of his presence on the ground floor of the palace and on being informed that Ventura could not come up to the reception room, Quezon went down to thank him for his personal felicitations.

When Ventura died, a victim of a sudden heart attack, Quezon was among his mourners. Away from Manila at the time, Quezon rushed his return to the city, attended the necrological services at the Legislative building, and delivered a short oration in which he paid tribute to Ventura whom he described as one "whom we all really liked."

Quezon was the political enemy who had a big heart so that he could easily forgive and promptly forget differences and grudges. Above anything, it was the loyalty and friendship of the person that Quezon cared. For that matter, many a political enemy soon found himself back, worshipping him.

Elpidio Quirino, first vice president of the Republic of the Philippines, knew this best. In the election of 1938, Quirino launched his candidacy for a seat in the National Assembly. But he lost as the big moguls of Philippine politics combined forces to defeat him. The cause was that he incurred the ire and displeasure of Quezon when, in a campaign speech, he attacked an administration bill which had become a law. Quirino was the private secretary of Quezon in the Senate from 1917 to 1919. It was Quezon who later made him run for the House of Representatives and then for the Senate. Under Quezon he held the portfolio of secretary of the interior.

Forgetting soon their differences and realizing the injustice done him, Quezon took Quirino back and later offered him the mayorship of Manila and the chairmanship of the Agricultural and Industrial Bank which were declined, and the positions of director of the National Devel-

THE TRUE FRIEND AND NOBLE FOE

opment Company and of vice president of the Philippine National Bank which he accepted.

Rafael Palma opposed Quezon in the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill controversy. As a result he resigned as president of the University of the Philippines. But after the fight was over, Quezon got Palma to become the chairman of the National Council of Education, which position he held until his death in 1939.

Quezon was vacationing aboard the presidential yacht, *Casiana*, when Palma died. Out at sea, he issued this message:

"With the death of Rafael Palma, the Philippines has lost a patriot, a scholar, and one of the noblest characters that ever lived. He has joined the immortals, leaving us the example of a life devoted to the service of his country and his fellow-men. May he rest in peace!"

A brilliant and an outstanding leader of prewar times was Benigno S. Aquino of Tarlac. Aquino severed his connections with Quezon also in the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill issue. At the time that the Osmeña-Roxas mission was working for the passage of the measure in the Congress of the United States, Aquino was sent to America as Quezon's personal representative to inform the missionaries of his own views and desires.

However, when the envoy returned to the Philippines he was more than convinced that the bill was good enough for the country, and so he abandoned Quezon and sided with the *pros*. This got the ire of Quezon and the two leaders broke relations. But Aquino was too good and valuable an asset to be lost by any thoughtful national leader like himself. So, with the coalition of the *anti* and the *pro* factions later and the election of Aquino to the first National Assembly, Quezon, as head of the *Nacionalista* party, made Aquino the national campaign manager of the party in the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

election of 1938. Aquino handled the job so well that not one opposition candidate got a seat in the second National Assembly.

Having won the praise of Quezon, Aquino was later made secretary of agriculture and commerce when this post became vacant in 1938. The opportunity to develop further his talent and to serve better his countrymen in the public service was given to Aquino once more following his reconciliation with Quezon.

In 1923 Quezon, then the president of the Senate, fought tooth and nail to prevent the confirmation by the Senate of the appointment of Eulogio Rodriguez as mayor of Manila. Rodriguez was a staunch Democrata leader. Quezon succeeded. The year was memorable because of the cabinet crisis in which the Filipino members resigned *en masse* as a protest against the reactionary policies of the late Governor General Wood. Included among those who resigned was Mayor Ramon Fernandez of Manila. The vacancy was offered by Wood to Rodriguez, then governor of Rizal, who accepted the post. Quezon thought that since the post was left by a Filipino, no other Filipino should occupy it. As a result, Rodriguez became his political enemy.

But in the Hare-Hawes-Cutting bill fight, the two leaders found themselves in complete accord in their views. Both men campaigned to reject the measure, and they were triumphant. Since then they came to understand each other more intimately. Quezon became fond of Rodriguez. To right a wrong which he thought he did Rodriguez some 13 years before, Quezon named him first as secretary of agriculture and commerce and then as mayor of Manila in 1940.

CHAPTER 15

THE CHEERFUL PATIENT

*Never did I endure such tortures
as when I was laid up in bed for
six months without moving my
body, without even raising my
head.*

—QUEZON

ORDINARILY A patient takes the advice of his physician to the letter. But to Quezon, ill health and physicians' advice did not keep him from carrying on the heavy responsibility and work of his office as long as he could do it. In his confinement—in the mountains of Switzerland, in a sanatorium in Monrovia, in the Johns Hopkins Hospital and the Philippine General Hospital, in his summer home in Baguio and his temporary residence in Quezon City—his days were full of activity.

The Christmas season of 1940 found Quezon a sick man. Malacañan health bulletins announced daily his continued indisposition due to fever and coughing. Despite the advices of his private physicians that he should rest, Quezon broke the rule repeatedly. He even made history when, advised not to talk, he performed a ministerial duty by signs. With the aid of sign language he swore in to office Leon G. Guinto as secretary of labor and Camilo Osias as chairman of the National Council of Education. He waved his hand to his callers as he bade them come closer to him, raised his right hand when he heard the appointees read their oaths, then got his pen to sign the papers, and finally congratulated them. The guests left and not a word was uttered.

Quezon fell ill on several occasions, and at times gravely so. Once his body was reduced almost to a skeleton so

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

that he was carried down the gangplank of the ship that returned him to Manila from a trip abroad to recuperate. His indomitable will power, however, always transformed the sick man in Quezon into the miracle man of the century on many instances.

His first recorded illness came during his student days in the San Juan de Letran College in Manila. Too poor to be a "professional student", he lived with an aunt in the Paco district, and every school day he walked the entire distance of several kilometers. "My classes started at seven o'clock in the morning, and I had to get up very early to be in my class on time," Quezon revealed.

His first major illness came during the Philippine Revolution. He suffered from malaria while in the field. To enable him to undergo treatment in Manila, General Mascardo advised him to surrender to the Americans, which he did at Mariveles in 1899.

After his release as a prisoner of war, Quezon was "admitted free of charge at the San Juan de Dios Hospital, thanks to the good offices of my Dominican professors and the generosity of Bishop Alcocer of the metropolitan of Manila," recounted Quezon. "For a long time I was in the hospital until Dr. Singian took me to his house to live with him free of charge, and to be taken care of by him until I got well." Quezon was at the time very poor but kind friends saved him from sure death.

From then on Quezon grew up to be a man full of vitality, and the vim and vigor of youth withstood him during all the years. But in 1927, while making a trip to the United States as co-chairman of the fourth Philippine independence mission, he suffered from lassitude, nausea, and pain in the chest. He mentioned these physical troubles to his friend, Chief Justice William Howard Taft, upon his arrival in New York. Upon Taft's suggestion, Quezon

THE CHEERFUL PATIENT

visited the New York Institute of Health where, after a thorough examination by the physicians, he was informed that he was suffering from tuberculosis.

Depressed over the outcome of the diagnosis, Quezon sought Dr. James Alexander Miller of New York, famous lung specialist, who subjected him to another thorough examination of the lungs. Miller advised him to take complete rest and treatment for one year, preferably at the Pottinger Sanatorium in Monrovia, California. The necessary arrangements for his accommodation were made.

"When I entered his clinic, the sun was shining, the day was beautiful, and my spirits were high," recounted Quezon, "but when Dr. Miller diagnosed me as positive for tuberculosis, I felt that the day had suddenly darkened, my ambition shattered, and my spirits depressed. The only thing that kept me from going apart was the assurance given by Dr. Miller that nobody died from tuberculosis when he had the will power to get well, and my own desire to fulfill my aspirations."

Accompanying Quezon to the Miller clinic was Vicente G. Bunuan who noted the deep concern of the patient. "As we drove back to the Commodore Hotel where we were stopping, not a word passed between us, as the moment was too full of intense emotion for talk," Bunuan observed. "I could easily discern what was passing in the President's mind as it dawned upon him that a practically incurable disease had possessed him."

His confinement in the sanatorium proved doubly fruitful to Quezon, for he soon temporarily recovered from the sickness, and at the same time he was able to study world affairs. Quezon digested thoroughly every book on history, politics, economics, and philosophy that was obtainable in the place. He also read biographies and detective stories for relaxation. His assiduous reading rewarded

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

him later, as when he first visited President Herbert Hoover in 1930, the American executive talked on the European economic situation and Quezon in turn displayed his knowledge of the subject by citing facts and figures. In his lifetime, he stood as the best read man in the Philippines on politics and world events.

For six months Quezon underwent all hardships and privation in the sanatorium. After his rest he came out a cured man "with spirits high and a feeling of being much younger in years."

Early in 1932 Quezon motored to Baguio for a prolonged rest which he badly needed to cure him completely of the white plague. At the time he confessed to his attending physician, Dr. Andreas Trepp, tuberculosis specialist in the Santol Sanatorium, that he would be contented and glad to live for three more years as by then he thought that Philippine conditions would be more stable.

Trepp knew that what Quezon needed was a psychological cure rather than medical treatment; so he was bent on cheering him up and reviving in him interest in things beautiful. Once Quezon, Trepp, and Jacob Rosenthal went out motoring in Baguio. On the way Trepp greeted a woman walking on the street. Noticing her to be beautiful, Quezon turned his head around to give her a long look. Since then his companions noted that "everything went fine with him."

It was also during this convalescing period of Quezon that the priest-press incident happened. One morning the doorbell of the Mansion House rang. The attending nurse answered the call. On returning to Quezon's bedside some minutes later, she told Quezon that someone wanted to see "the President."

"Who is it?" the patient inquired.

"The *press*, Mr. President."

THE CHEERFUL PATIENT

Suddenly irritated, he waved his hand and ordered, "Tell the press to go to...."

Complying, the nurse told the caller what Quezon had said. Later in the afternoon Quezon learned that it was Rev. Fr. Serapio Tamayo, former rector of the University of Santo Tomas, that had made the call. But the defective pronunciation of the attendant made him mistake the priest for the gentlemen of the press.

Then, in August, 1934, Quezon journeyed to Europe and the United States with Dr. Januario Estrada, famous Filipino surgeon, as travelling physician, in search of a treatment of his gallstones.

Quezon first consulted the famed Professor Marion of Broca Hospital in Paris who advised him to undergo an operation. Then he went to Professor Cossett who admonished him of the dangers of an operation. As the two French physicians held divergent opinions, the patient went to America.

In New York city, Quezon would have been operated on by a Park Avenue doctor at the Doctor's Hospital for P24,000. But Dr. Victor Heiser, former director of health in the Philippines, suggested Dr. Hugh Hampton Young, famous urologist. Taking up the advice Quezon broke his appointment with the Park Avenue doctor for which he paid P600. Young would have charged him P20,000, his price for public men, but on his patient's protest he reduced it to one-half. But since in Paris Quezon would have been operated on for only P4,000, Young later agreed to accept the same fee.

Quezon had unusual experiences with the different urologists he consulted. Asked what he would have to take, each physician prescribed a different drink as being good for his ailment.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"When I left Manila, doctors told me I could drink nothing intoxicating," he said. "When I reached Java I saw a doctor and he said 'a glass of beer would not hurt.' So I drank beer from Java to Paris. In Paris another doctor said: 'You should not drink beer, wine is the only thing.' So I changed gratefully to white wine. Then a French specialist told me: 'You should drink only champagne, it is the only thing for you.' So I drank champagne for a time.

"Then I reached the United States, and there my physicians told me: 'Don't drink any wine and beer at all. Whisky is the only proper drink.' So now, if I want a drink, all I have to do is to decide which physician I will obey."

On October 26, Quezon underwent the operation by Dr. Young at the Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore. Young successfully removed a gallstone from his ureter.

Of this delicate operation, Quezon himself gave this vivid and interesting account:

"I told them in the hospital that prisoners convicted to the death penalty are usually given whatever food they ask for the day before their execution. Well, the night before my operation I wanted *adobo* above everything else and asked that *adobo* be served to me as my dinner. In Washington they had to search high and low for a Filipino cook, and the *adobo* once prepared was rushed to the hospital in Baltimore.

"I did not want to worry my wife, so when I entered the hospital in New York, where I went first, I asked my physician to register me under another name. But the name he chose was Joe Brown, and who would take me for a Brown? Besides, apparently they had seen my pictures in the papers, and one of the nurses approached me with a twinkle in her eyes and whispered, 'Are you really Mr. Brown?'

"I never said a word to my wife about the operation. When I registered in the hospital at Baltimore, I did not want to take any chances. I feared my doctor would give me another American name if I asked him to give me a fictitious name, so I registered as Pedro Lopez, and Pedro Lopez I was until the newspapermen discovered I was there.

THE CHEERFUL PATIENT

"When I was taken into the operating room and I saw Nieto, Estrada, Ehrman, and others who were with me with long faces, I cracked jokes right and left to cheer them up. The doctors wanted to fool me by making it appear that I was going to be placed under anesthesia. One of the nurses had a piece of cotton covering my nose with some fake ether. I tried to inhale as deeply as I could but when after several seconds I felt I was not falling asleep, I peremptorily ordered the nurse to quit fooling me and to remove the cotton—which she did immediately.

"Then I saw the reflector right above me and everything that the surgeon was doing was reflected there, so I watched the reflector and was an interesting spectator of my own operation, until the nurses caught sight of my eye and seeing what was happening placed a bandage on my eyes. All the time I was not feeling any pain. After 12 minutes of operation, Dr. Estrada approached me and I asked him in Tagalog: *Ano ba, doktor, ano bang kalokohan ang ginagawa pa dian!* (Well, doctor, what foolishness are they still doing there!) to which he answered that the stone had already been removed. When the last stitches were being placed I felt the pain, and then I told the doctor it was time to stop.

"The following day after the operation, I talked to my wife over the radiophone, and two days afterward I was already working full blast, dictating letters and reading books, so much so that I had a slight relapse, and the doctor had to give me strict orders to quit dictating and have complete rest."

Of the Quezon case, Dr. Young included an account of it in his remarkable book, entitled *A Surgeon's Autobiography*. "When President Quezon arrived at the hospital," related Young, "he was accompanied by a large staff and required a suite of rooms. When his numerous bags were opened, an orderly assisting was struck dumb when he saw a machine gun in one of them. The day of the operation his physician (Dr. Januario Estrada) asked me if two of Mr. Quezon's staff might be present at the operation. He assured me that, although they were not doctors, they would not faint at the sight of blood. During the operation I saw these small, dark-eyed men watching me intently. They left the operating room when the patient was taken back to the ward. Some physicians who witnessed the operation re-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ported to me that as they came down the steps to the operating room these men had stopped them, quizzed them, and searched them for arms. I wonder what would have happened to me had the patient died on the table."

Quezon wrote two letters before he was operated on. One was addressed to Mrs. Quezon, whom he called his "sweetheart," and his three children; the other to the Filipino people. Both were handed to Major Manuel Nieto, his aide-de-camp, with instructions to deliver them immediately upon his death. Since Quezon survived the operation and soon recovered completely from his ailment, the letters were never delivered. It was only in 1947 that their contents were revealed to the general public. Shown for the first time to Mrs. Quezon, "they brought tears to her eyes." Both were written by Quezon in long hand in Tagalog. The messages follow in full:

First Message: TO THE FILIPINO PEOPLE

"I have served you, land that I love, to the full extent of my capacity. You in turn have shown me a true and sincere faith. I will never forget till the last beat of my heart what you have shown me. I regret that I cannot be with you in the fortunate hour when you will be wholly free. But you are almost there and have to go but a short way.

"So that the lives that were given up for you be not brought to naught and so that you as well as your sons may profit from the freedom that you will very soon receive, my last words to you are:

- "(1) Value your honor, freedom and independence, fight for them to the last.
- "(2) Always remember that you are one nation and your unity is the source of your strength, peace and happiness.
- "(3) Do not pay heed to evil counsel, couched in beautiful words by those who wish for nothing but self-aggrandizement.
- "(4) Regard America as the true ally of the Philippines and adopt the policy never to quarrel with America.

THE CHEERFUL PATIENT

- "5) Beware of Japan. Let us not be wanting in fair dealing with her but we should never permit ourselves to be under her. We will not profit from it.
- "6) Be at peace with every nation, but from anyone except America ask nothing.
- "7) Be mindful of our indebtedness to Spain. The Spaniards have an affection for us.

"Farewell, dear Motherland. Pray to God for me. And in Him repose your hope. He is most powerful and He is the origin and source of happiness. No nation will prosper and be happy that is without faith in God, or who forgets Him.

"My God, bless my native land.

"MANUEL L. QUEZON."

Second Message: TO HIS FAMILY

"October 23, 1934.

"My sweetheart:

"I have just arrived here at the Hospital. I have to be operated on because the stone is big and they say it cannot pass through the ureter. It is indeed very fortunate that I did not return (to the Philippines) from Java, for had I returned I surely would have died for no one there could have performed the operation.

"My operation will take place the day after tomorrow. It is well that you are not here so that you may be saved from worry and trouble and you will only know when I am already well by the help of God.

"I am not worried about what would happen to me, because they say that the operation will not be difficult and Dr. Young is the best of all in this kind of operation. And above all I have faith in God who is most powerful. Nevertheless, should any eventuality happen to me, I leave to you the care of our children. Have courage because if you fall sick no one will look after our children.

"I regret that I have not dedicated my life to you and to our children, and yet it was you who gave me the strength to continue my services to our Motherland.

"My life—I will not make this letter very long because I must not be worried, and during the operation I have to be in high spirits. To the few words I say, add the rest.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"Forgive me for all my faults. My love for you has never changed. My heart and life are for you alone. No wife could have equalled you in kindness and in everything. All the happiness I received came from you. Now at this hour believe what I say because it comes from the deepest part of my soul.

"Pray for me and, our children, pray for me. I am kissing, embracing you all, and praying to God for all of us. If this be the end, then I will be waiting for you in the peace of heaven, and I will never forget to watch over you and through the Almighty to deliver you from all evil.

"Farewell — my life,

"MANUEL

"Baby, Nini, Nonong:

"My beloved children,

"Be good. Obey the wishes of your mother and love one another.

"Pray for your father and forgive him.

"Till heaven, my loved ones.

"Your father.

"This will not be placed in the mails if the result of the operation is successful.

"Same."

After two weeks in confinement, Quezon left the hospital a perfectly well man.

Quezon remained healthy and well for some years. But in 1937 he underwent an operation for appendicitis on November 23 at the Philippine General Hospital. Late one night during his confinement his temperature suddenly rose, followed by an attack of chills with profuse sweating, which kept him awake the whole night.

Although shaking with fever, Quezon jokingly told Dr. Antonio G. Sison: "No, this can't be anything serious. For wouldn't it be tragic that the head of a nation should die because of a small wound?" But when the chills con-

THE CHEERFUL PATIENT

tinued, he confidentially and seriously whispered again to his head physician: "I want you to be frank with me. If you think I will lose consciousness, please let me know. There are certain important statements I must make to you before that happens."

However, his temperature soon returned to normal. Then he joked with Mrs. Quezon, "Aurora, the funeral has been postponed for six months."

During the operation the patient suffered some pain. So after the operation Dr. Antonio Vazquez apologized grandly. Quezon then consoled his physician, saying that "performing an operation is not so easy as making love."

As Quezon seldom visited the hospital, the medical and nursing staffs did not know what to do with him when he was confined. To end all the fuss being made over him, he told his nurse, "Treat me like any ordinary Juan de la Cruz."

Strict silence was maintained both inside and outside the hospital during his confinement. Motorists driving past the institution were prohibited to blow loud their horns. Policemen patrolled the corridor outside the sick man's room to keep the people out. For lack of adequate accommodations befitting his exalted position, the office of the hospital director was transformed into a patient room for him. Out of respect for him, the Popular Front and other opposition leaders stopped all attacks against Quezon.

On his part, as soon as he got a little better and could do light work, Quezon resumed his duties. Flowers sent him by friends and admirers, he ordered distributed among Manila churches and the poor wards of the hospital. The newspapers were read to him; a radio set furnished musical entertainment. His intimate friends took turns in watching him at night. "Now, I can live!" he exclaimed.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

That operation was a blessing in disguise to the hospital and the people. One morning while Quezon was being taken around the hospital buildings in his wheelchair, he asked Director Sison about the facilities obtaining in the institution. No sooner than told, Quezon had the National Assembly appropriating money for the construction of additional new buildings and for the maintenance of more beds in the free wards.

Strong and robust, Quezon kept himself physically sound by playing golf, swimming, riding horseback, and walking early in the morning.

Until 1940 Quezon was hale and hearty. An X-ray examination made by Drs. Antonio G. Sison and Miguel Cañizares and Major Hutter at the Quezon Institute showed that his lungs, aorta, and heart were in perfect condition. Although pronounced well he was advised to get more sleep and rest. While sleep was truly necessary for a man as busy as Quezon, the important problems of state pressing him for decision and action prevented him from taking longer rest. He was usually up at 5:30 o'clock in the morning to start the day's work and he retired late in the night.

In November of that year, the bustling Quezon became ill again. First he was confined in his bed in the Malacañan Palace troubled by a severe cold. Advised by his physicians to cancel all appointments, he limited his activities in the palace to reading and chatting frequently with his children.

While he was recuperating he stayed aboard the presidential yacht, *Casiana*. But before Christmas he suffered a relapse and had to return to the palace for a rest. Later, for a change of environment and to relieve him of his cough and daily fever, he was transferred to a temporary residence in Quezon city where the air is cool and dry.

As Manila began to swelter in the summer of 1941, Quezon, together with his family and physicians, boarded

THE CHEERFUL PATIENT

a special train at nine o'clock in the night for Baguio. It was the first long trip since his recent illness. In Baguio he got on his feet again after more than four months of confinement in bed. The Mansion House proved an ideal place for Quezon. To give him ample rest and plenty of quiet, the traffic on Leonard Wood road was detoured, and sight-seers in the vicinity were prohibited.

Two months later, Quezon returned to Manila and went directly to his Marikina home to rest. In later days he motored to the Quezon Institute together with his physicians for his periodic examinations. An X-ray of his chest during one of these visits showed amazingly his recuperative powers. His physicians found out that the inflammatory processes in both lungs had subsided and had healed rapidly. In his 20-minute visit Quezon appeared in excellent spirits: he did not use his portable wheelchair, but walked unassisted direct to the X-ray department; he disdained wearing the X-ray gown, and went bareback to the X-ray stand. He had lively conversations with Drs. Cañizares and Trepp. When a doctor brought out a dripping X-ray picture from the processing room, he asked, "How is it?" "A great improvement, sir!" the physician replied. By regaining more pounds since his recovery, Quezon went back to his normal weight of 154 pounds.

Quezon kept his people worried during his sickness. On the other hand, Quezon was heartened to receive wishes of his speedy recovery from them. Such resolutions and messages usually came from provincial boards, municipal and city councils, political groups, labor unions, etc. Kind expressions from the opposition parties particularly touched him.

The people went to pray for the restoration of his health. Even in the remote barrio schools, the teachers and pupils dedicated a one-minute silence during the flag cere-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

mony in the morning for a prayer for Quezon. This was regularly done until he had fully recovered.

That time of his appendectomy in 1937, the Manila police were ordered by their chief to stand at attention several times during the day at the police precincts and offices "with eyes left, right hands clasping the heart, and helmets carried under the left armpits," as their sergeants recited a prayer for Quezon and policemen followed "devotedly and reverentially."

In 1940, when Quezon got sick, Malacañan received a letter from the nuns of the Santa Clara monastery saying that, in spite of their seclusion, they prayed for the immediate and complete restoration of his health. The late Bishop James P. McClosky, of the diocese of Jaro, ordered all priests under him to hold daily church prayers for Quezon. To all people from Tayabas anywhere, January 23, 1941, was a day of prayer for the recovery of Quezon. The people of Imus, Cavite, gathered in a public meeting one night, prayed and observed a one-minute silence.

Even the non-Christian population said prayers for him. Prominent Moro leaders and their high priests gathered in the residence of the late Senator Hadji Butu in Jolo and invoked the aid of Mohammed for the sake of a Christian brother, during a prayer for Quezon.

CHAPTER 16

THE ASSIDUOUS READER

Good books are among the best friends we can have.

—QUEZON

UPON WAKING up early in the morning the first thing Quezon did was to get hold of a book and read it. He cultivated this habit for many years. From book reading he was able to build up his private library which at the outbreak the World War II in 1941 consisted of several thousand choice volumes on different subjects.

He was one man who believed that "the best leader is the one best informed. He is also the best citizen." Quezon likewise believed that books which are the lights of civilization stimulate the mind, satisfy the thirst for knowledge, and make man happy. "Their companionship is very satisfying both to the mind and to the soul," according to him.

A few days after completing his first year as president of the Philippines in 1936, he issued a proclamation designating the period from November 24 to 30 of each year, beginning in 1937, as National Book Week. "The reading of good books or the printed page," he declared, "is one of the most effective methods of bringing enlightenment within the reach of the largest possible number of people, and of promoting the cause of popular culture with its tremendous social benefits." In creating the book week, Quezon encouraged and aroused widespread interest in the reading of good books by his people.

In 1928 Quezon became critically ill in the Monrovia Sanatorium. As he was not allowed to work, he took to reading the volumes on religious literature obtainable in

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

the institution. On this occasion he came across the book which provided him with food for thought. For many days and nights he contemplated over his spiritual problems. Then he made his fateful decision to renounce Freemasonry and to return to the Roman Catholic faith.

A book addict, Quezon always devoured the libraries of homes he occupied, be it in the United States or in the Philippines. In 1928, when he attended the national Republican convention which nominated President Hoover, he leased the house that was previously occupied by his arch enemy, the late Governor General Wood, in Kansas city. Quezon found the Wood library still intact in the house. When he examined the books Quezon discovered that most of them dealt with military discipline. Then and there he reached the conclusion that the kind of books the old general liked explained why they differed so greatly in their views on the administration of public affairs.

In his constant reading, Quezon was influenced by some well-known authors to a certain extent. Of the American writers he had a personal liking for Mark Twain. Just what branches of literature Quezon desired for his reading, he made known thus:

"Dating back to my youthful years, I have always had an extreme fondness for knowing the lives of great men; and this personal trait, which has kept up with the years, gave me time to read either the biographies or autobiographies of practically all of the historical figures and prominent personages of ancient and modern times.

"Reading about their failures and achievements, and their strengths and weaknesses, has enabled me to shape and pursue what is today my life's career—a devoted public service to my people—by steering clear from what appeared to have been trivial errors that had caused downfalls, and learning the lessons that had given success and renown to others.

"Next to reading biographical books, I hold more than a partial liking for humorous literature. I can still remember with more than a smile the naughty escapades of Tom Sawyer

THE ASSIDUOUS READER

and Huck Finn, and of the boyish pranks that filled several chapters of Mark Twain's *The Prince and the Pauper*. Humor that is clean and wholesome has always helped me solve difficult and, at times, trying problems which usually confront a man who finds himself the head of a nation."

Quezon also had great admiration for George Washington both as man and as leader. His personal collection of the works and writings of the great American president was very extensive and was considered the best. He started building up his Washington library at the time he entered the government service, and his readings on him greatly influenced Quezon in his works as president of the Philippines. For this reason, there existed a close similarity in ideas, thoughts, activities; and accomplishments between the two statesmen.

Quezon loved the companionship of good books. To him "our lives become lifted up by the galvanizing contact with the best minds produced by the human race" whether one reads literature, history, or natural or social science.

As a book lover, Quezon saw to it that only good books came to his attention. He had no use for the cheap, bad books. Because he was very discriminating in his acquisition of knowledge, he lamented the increasing number of magazines and books of the wrong type imported into the Philippines and circulated among the people, particularly the young boys and girls. On the selection of a book for reading, Quezon said:

"The choice of books is as hard and delicate as the choice of friends. For a bad book is in life a false friend—destructive and pernicious.

"As we open the covers of a good book, we seem to open the portals of civilization and culture. A world of ideas offers itself to our perspective. Before our eyes is unfolded the epic of mankind's forward march toward perfection. We realize with comfort that each nation has always reached out for its high mission to contribute its genius to the world's progress. Modern civilization is after all the magnificent blending of all

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

these national self-expressions. And as the day for our freedom approaches, let us enrich our national life with the culture of the world, so that whatever contribution to civilization the future may develop out of Filipino life will be enduring and constructive."

Quezon was taking his early morning stroll on the New Luneta and Dewey boulevard when he confessed he "was thrilled to see many students engrossed in their reading, seated under the shade of the trees, and receiving the morning breeze." Forthwith he wrote the mayor of Manila asking him to "improve that path all along the seawall, by leveling the ground and planting more trees."

Quezon's numerous duties as president did not prevent him from not letting a day pass without reading. He was up-to-date in his reading as he got the first copy of any new book that arrived in the Philippines. Once his medical adviser brought with him a book on socialized medicine to be read by Quezon during his leisure moments. When the copy was shown to him he told his medical adviser, "I read that book a year ago."

It was only when he was seriously ill that Quezon put his books aside, but as soon as his health was on the up grade again, he had the attending nurse read aloud to him. At one time Quezon had Boris Souvarine's *Stalin* read to him. He kept on listening until he dozed. When a friend saw him dozing, Quezon wisecracked: "Yes, *Stalin* lulls me to sleep."

Quezon also kept pace with current events and affairs by reading all important newspapers regularly and thoroughly. One Saturday morning he read the book review of David T. Boguslav in the pre-war *Tribune* on "Mark Twain in Eruption," a new collection of unpublished works of the American humorist and novelist. In the review Boguslav referred to Senator Clark of Montana as the same senator who sponsored the Clarke amendment to the Jones act. Quezon detected the error. So, one hour later, Bo-

THE ASSIDUOUS READER

guslav's telephone rang, and at the other end was Dr. Miguel Cañizares, personal physician of Quezon. "President Quezon," he said, "wants you to know that it was Senator Clarke of Arkansas, not Senator Clark of Montana, who sponsored the Clarke amendment."

Books were a welcome gift to Quezon on Christmas and on his birthday anniversary. Friends and admirers who knew of his fondness for good books presented him with nice volumes.

A librarian and some assistants took care of the Quezon private library. The *ex-libris* of Quezon was affixed on the front inside cover of every book purchased for his collection. The library consisted mostly of biographies of great men and contemporary leaders, of books dealing with the different systems of government in the world today, as well as with economics, politics, philosophy, history, and social sciences.

The books of Quezon were found wherever he stayed. Although his main private library was stored in a spacious room in the Malacañan Palace adjacent to his bedroom, he also maintained small collections on his farmstead in Pampanga, in his suite aboard the presidential yacht, *Casiana*, in his office in the Executive Building, and in his nipa hut on the Malacañan park.

On the eve of the war in 1941, he was reading various books dealing with different forms of government, especially socialism and communism. It was said that Quezon's social justice program was patterned after the best projects started and operated by foreign governments in Europe of which he read in several books.

Through the initiative and influence of Quezon, the other members of his family kept their own libraries. Mrs. Quezon's collection consisted of some thousand books and counted with rare Filipiniana volumes. Their children had book shelves filled with their own individual choices.

CHAPTER 17

THE ENTHUSIASTIC SPORTSMAN

THE LOVE for sports was in Quezon's blood. As early as 1887, when he was a student in the San Juan de Letran College, he already indulged in gymnastics and swimming, and in using parallel bars. Since then he became an enthusiastic follower of many kinds of sports.

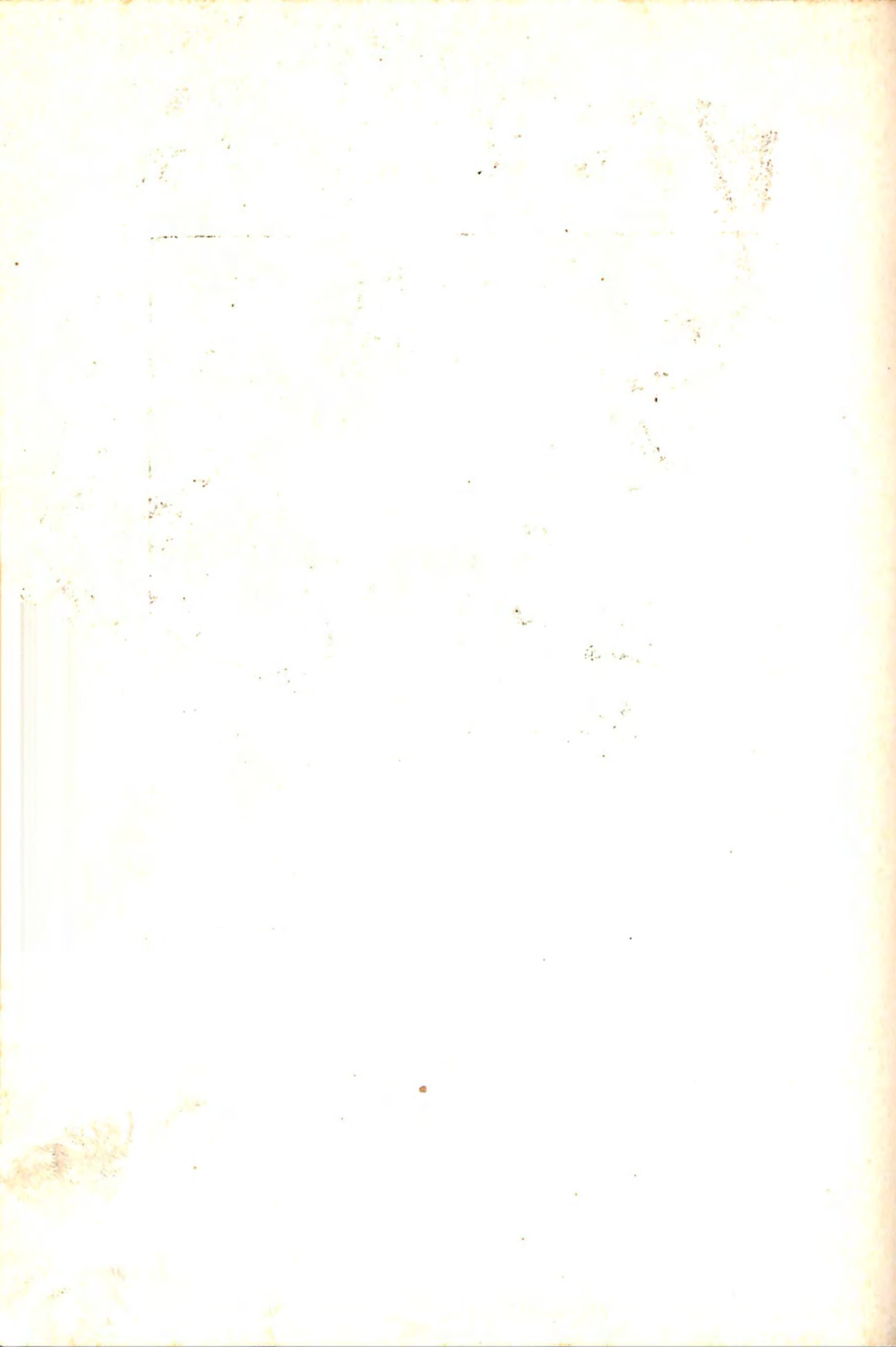
He devoted whatever spare time he could snatch from his public duty to athletics; and athletics was mainly responsible for the well-built and fine physique which kept him vigorous and healthy until his old age. Not only did Quezon look after his personal development, but he also showed time and again his great interest in the promotion of athletics among the youth of the land.

In many ways he helped the cause of sports. He was donor of several symbolic trophies. He was an interested spectator of many spectacular games. He obliged many a sports organizer to be his guest. He authorized the use of his name in the cause of sports. He acceded to become an official of several athletic organizations. He was a consistent well-wisher of individual sportsmen in the Philippines who showed promise of becoming great some day.

Quezon personally indulged in various games. He played golf, took to horse-back riding, and went swimming regularly. Sports-minded, Quezon accepted the honorary presidency of the Philippine Amateur Athletic Federation (PAAF). In appreciation of his deep concern with athletics, the Bureau of Education honored him by calling the opening day of the 1940 national inter-scholastic games held in Cabanatuan, Nueva Ecija, Quezon Day. On his part, Quezon took pride in tossing the first ball at baseball championship games in Manila.



For his recreation, President Quezon spent
time playing golf.



THE ENTHUSIASTIC SPORTSMAN

Ever desirous of giving his people the opportunity to see the best of sports played in the Philippines, Quezon invited the countries that participated in the East Asia Memorial Games Meet, composed of China, Hawaii, Japan, and Manchukuo, to hold their next meet in Manila.

Quezon also donated the championship trophies for two most outstanding sports events played in Manila in pre-war years. The President Quezon Trophy was awarded to the victor in the traditional Ateneo-De la Salle basketball classics. The second trophy was at stake every year for the national open polo championship held at the Los Tamarao polo field. The polo championship was always a big event in the Philippine sports world as internationally-known poloists participated. This Quezon cup, symbolic of Philippine and Far Eastern polo supremacy, was personally presented by Quezon to the winners.

A swimmer of no mean ability, Quezon manifested his interest in swimming even during his presidential terms. To this end he donated P20,000 for the construction of a swimming pool in Nueva Ecija. Being a swimming addict, Quezon nearly lost his life in his boyhood days when one Friday morning he was tossed by the big waves of the sea in Baler bay while he was taking a bath with other young companions.

Boxing was another sport of which Quezon was an enthusiast. He attended important international ring programs. At the bout between Luis Logan of Manila and Glen Lee of Nebraska for the middleweight championship of the Orient, he had a special box at the ringside. In 1939 when the Ceferino Garcia-Glen Lee bout for the middleweight championship of the world was staged, Quezon, together with his family, stayed throughout the matches despite the heavy rain. Quezon also headed the thousands of sports fans that jammed the auditorium at Cebu City when the visiting American Redheads played softball with the Cebu champions.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

An able rider, Quezon encouraged the development of horseback racing in the Philippines. To place horse racing on a high standard, he created the horse race commission. He often witnessed horse races and the sweepstakes race in Manila. As horseback riding was his favorite sport, he maintained a stable of fine horses which he used time and again, especially in his early morning rides in the country or in the Malacañan park.

Golf was another sport in which he indulged. Although he did not play golf regularly, he displayed fine form; and at an exhibition game at the formal inauguration of the new Tagaytay golf course, Quezon drew a beautiful shot of about 200 yards from the No. 1 tee. When he saw that his ball went straight as an arrow, Quezon beamed with a true golfer's pride.

But what kept Quezon lively and happy was the mass playground demonstration staged annually by thousands of boys and girls of the Manila public schools at the Rizal memorial stadium. He loved to see national folk dances performed and mass gymnastics staged by young children in colorful costumes.

In his desire to give a beautiful park to the poor children of Manila, Quezon cleared the Sunken gardens for use as a playground for children and drill ground for cadets of the Reserve Officers Training Corps (ROTC) of the different universities and colleges in Manila.

Quezon never underestimated the educational value of athletics. He believed that athletics, especially among the school children, can "promote social intercourse, refine the conduct of the players, and correct their attitude towards life. It can instill in their minds the spirit of fair and honest rivalry and thus contribute directly to the development of good character."



President Quezon loved dogs as this rare photograph shows.

CHAPTER 18

THE TIRELESS WORKER

It is very hard to see the President of the Philippines. He is quite a busy man.

—QUEZON

TO THE man-in-the-street, the life of the President appears to be a "soft" and easy one. He thinks the President is his own boss, that he can do what he likes when he likes because he is not at anyone's beck and call. But the man-in-the-street is wrong. For Quezon, the President, was really a servant of the people. He devoted his hours to their welfare, so that his workday was full to the brim with activity.

Pressure of official business often kept Quezon busy throughout the day and far into the night. This made it difficult for either private individuals or public officials to call on him in the Executive Building unless his advice, action, or decision on some weighty matter was urgently needed.

Quezon was one government official who was an exception because he observed no office hours. His daily work, Sundays included, started from early morning and continued for 16 hours although a 20-hour stretch of work at the office was not unusual with him. During these hours he held important appointments with government officials, provincial delegations, and private persons, including just plain Juan de la Cruz who usually had a hardluck story to bolster up a request for employment. He also spent time, much time, to read, study, revise, correct, and sign government documents, official papers, reports, and memoranda.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

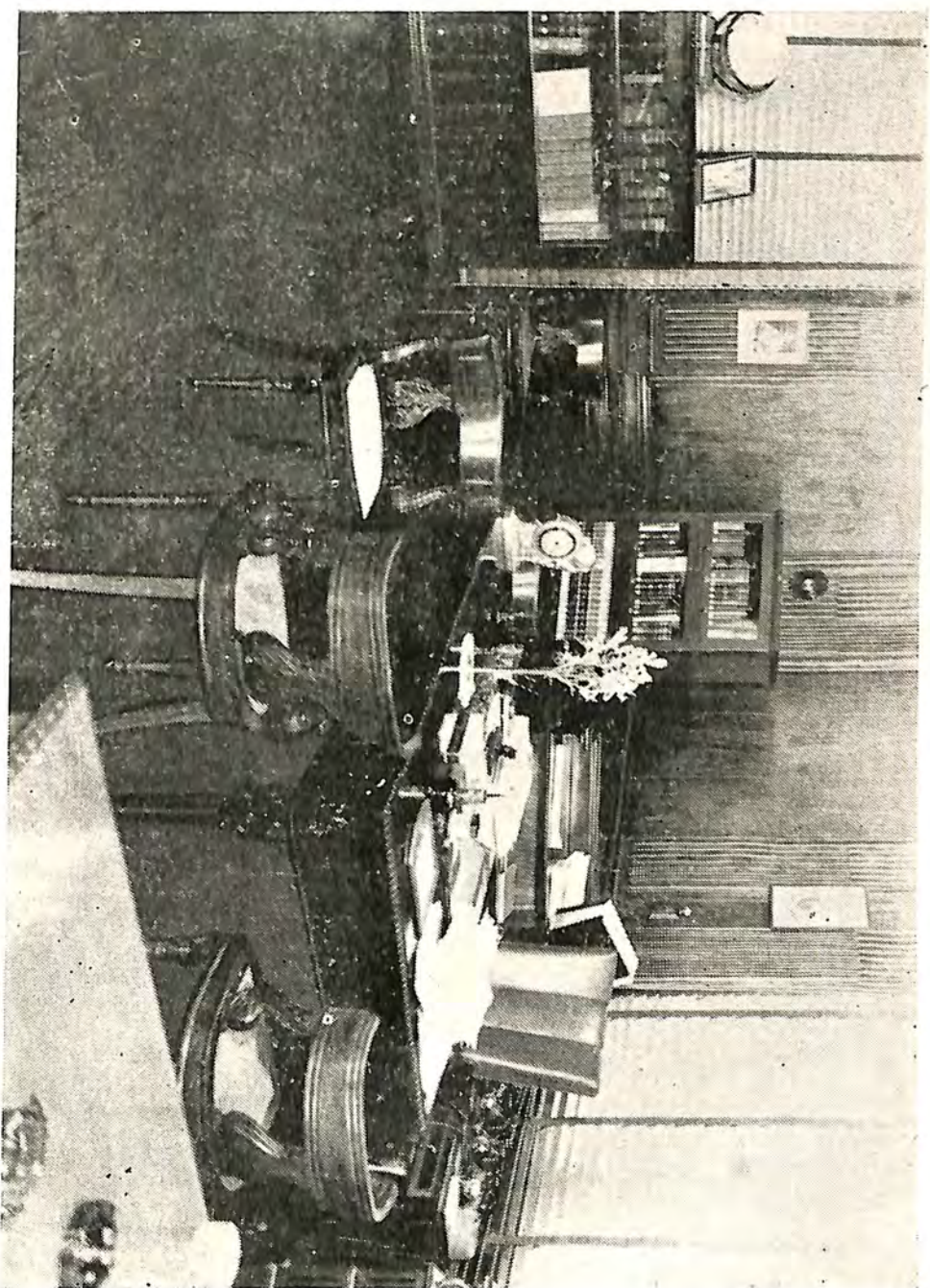
Because it was Quezon's habit always to act on things as they came and with speed, even as he bathed he dictated letters to his stenographer who stayed outside the bathroom door. When Quezon motored to the provinces, the stenographer sat beside him taking down Quezon's dictation.

Unmindful of his sleep, Quezon woke up at all times of the night to study important papers which needed his action either in his office or in his private study in the Malacañan Palace. Jorge B. Vargas, his secretary, was often awakened from his Kawilihan home because Quezon wanted his assistance in solving knotty national problems. The Malacañan servant detailed at Quezon's library room always found the President already engrossed in the reading of a voluminous pile of papers as early as five o'clock in the morning when the houseboy started sweeping and mopping the room.

His multifarious problems were never to him impartially and judiciously settled until he had exhausted all the most authoritative sources available and known to him. So, if he was seeking a solution to a labor problem, Quezon went directly to the capitalists, laborers, and their leaders, as well as to his secretary of labor.

One Sunday, as he was preparing an important paper on the coconut oil excise tax fund, it occurred to Quezon that an article in a foreign magazine carried statements which he wanted to refute. As there was no copy in the Malacañan library he asked the director of National Library to locate the magazine in his office. Quezon waited for the issue before completing his work on this matter.

Quezon met the newspapermen in a press conference whenever he thought it necessary or when some visiting journalists asked for an interview. H. Ford Wilkins, editor of the *Manila Daily Bulletin*, observed on Quezon's behavior during his short interview with him thus:



Office of Jorge B. Vargas, secretary to the President, in
the Executive Building in Manila. *Photo by Modesto Bantola*

THE TIRELESS WORKER

"It was an informal interview with an essentially human man. He sat in his office at Malacañan behind his broad glass-topped desk, occasionally lighting a cigarette and inhaling deeply. The hour was nine in the morning, and the President had been riding, one of his most frequent and best enjoyed diversions. He apologized with a smile for appearing in riding boots, breeches, and a polo shirt. In his absorption of thought the President frequently twisted in his chair and gazed out across the Pasig river.

"The President's personal physician, Dr. Antonio Vasquez, entered the room for his daily visit. The President nodded to him and kept on talking, while Dr. Vasquez laid down his medical kit, opened it, and prepared some bandages and gauze. The index finger on the President's right hand had become infected slightly and he wore a small bandage. Without interrupting the President's train of thought or his conversation, Dr. Vasquez deftly clipped off the old bandage, looked at the offending member, whose condition appeared to give him satisfaction, and bound it up again. Still without interrupting the conversation, Dr. Vasquez repacked his kit, said 'Goodbye, Mr. President', and took his departure."

His industry was nationally recognized. His efficiency was a by-word. Time and again Quezon added to his heavy responsibilities those of several department secretaries. When the secretary of labor left for Soviet Russia, his was the fifth cabinet portfolio that Quezon took up. Already he had those of the secretary of the interior, secretary of justice, secretary of agriculture and commerce, and secretary of public instruction at the time. As he assumed this additional burden, he saw to it that the efficiency in the work of these different government entities was not impaired.

Commenting on his industry, endurance and perseverance, the *Philippines Free Press*, an American weekly, said editorially of him:

"It's a pretty hard job . . . For it's action, action, action all the time, and, when the need calls, very prompt and decisive action. Apparently, 'fumbling' is not found in the Quezon lexicon.

"X X X X X

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"Reviewing ... the entire record since his inauguration some four years ago, is it any wonder that so many people feel that there will never be another Quezon and that, having such a President, they want to keep him?"

Quezon used the presidential breakfast, which was generally informal, in threshing out important public questions with government officials. On the other hand, he tendered luncheons and dinners in honor of high personages of the government, diplomats from foreign countries, or distinguished internationally-known visitors. Even in these formal occasions Quezon usually took advantage to further cement the cordial relations existing between the Philippines and friendly countries represented by his guests.

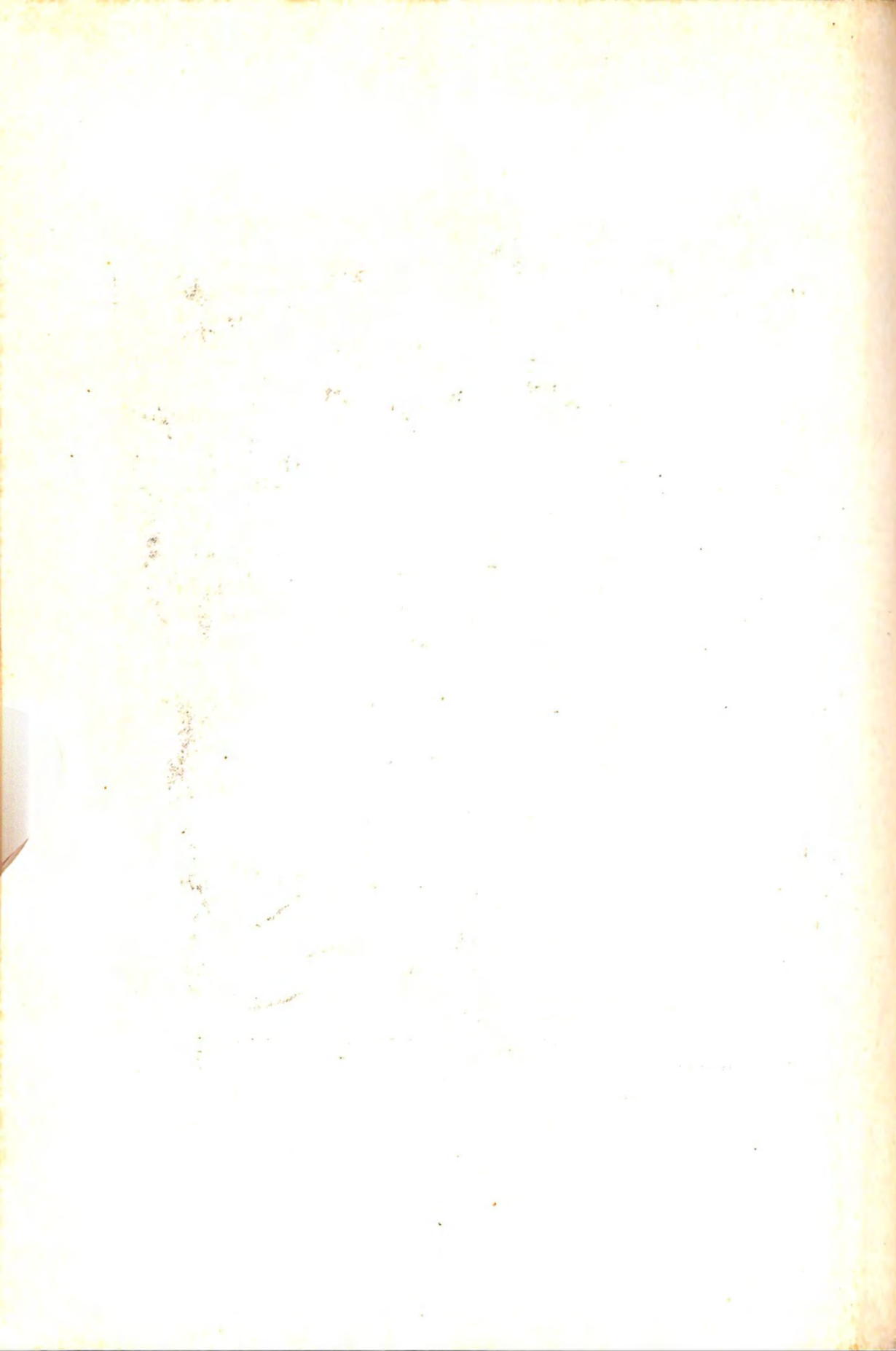
In his public appointments Quezon was very punctual. To his numerous callers from all walks of life, he was cordial, and he was attentive to their problems. Generally matters brought to his attention were decided quickly and satisfactorily on the spot, so that his callers left with full knowledge of the results of their visits.

Once an assemblyman who wanted to see Quezon on an important matter found him occupied in an equally important conference of high government officials. The caller waited patiently. Shortly after noon, Quezon left the conference and to his surprise saw a large gathering of men with the assemblyman greeting him. Knowing that they had waited for him for almost three hours, Quezon was very apologetic, then sat down and attended to their problems until they were threshed out definitely and satisfactorily.

During his administration, Quezon discovered that his greatest burden came from office seekers. He confessed that 90 per cent of the matters brought to his attention by the assemblymen, governors, or political leaders consisted of requests for jobs for their supporters. Sometimes the job-seeker himself saw the President.



President Quezon signing official papers. Note how he held his pen.



THE TIRELESS WORKER

He admitted having acquired varied experiences from job-seekers. He learned that they wanted any kind of work.

"What do you mean?" he usually asked them. "Can you do all kinds of jobs?" When they replied in the affirmative, Quezon remarked: "You are a wonderful fellow. I cannot understand why a man of your marvelous ability cannot have a job."

If they still insisted on getting any work that would give them a salary, Quezon put in this test: "All right, if you really need work and want to work, go to the city mayor and apply for the work of a street cleaner. After fifteen days come back to me and I will give you a job." No one ever came back, he reported.

Quezon had a broad glass-topped desk in his office in the Executive Building. Through white venetian blinds the morning sun streamed into the room. From his office the Pasig river which flows past the palace could be seen. An American and a Filipino flag stood from stacks behind him. In front of him across the room hung a big framed portrait painting of Dr. Jose Rizal, Filipino patriot and martyr.

"The term of office of the President of the Philippines is long, six years," declared Quezon, "and his hours of work are long, his work very hard. It requires many hours and constant application of the mind to public affairs. The President of the Philippines is quite a busy man. Much as he loves to be with people, he cannot spend all his time talking to his friends. I should like very much to see them, but sometimes my public duties do not permit me—I have no time, no material time to see them."

CHAPTER 19

THE BELOVED EMPLOYER

I have a very soft heart but I have a strong will power, and I will not help a boy to become lazy and easy-going.

—QUEZON

QUEZON WAS virtually Employer No. One in the government service during his administration. He saw to it that deserving individuals were given a break to serve their country. Many prominent leaders of today owed their start in life to Quezon. One need not be known to him personally in order to get a job; it was enough that he was impressed by his work, that he was a doer rather than a talker.

As a family man Quezon was master of the house. The household personnel looked up to him as their own beloved father. Servants stayed for years with him; in fact, some started working with Quezon's family when they were still young boys and girls. Some had grown aged, infirm, and almost useless, but they were kept and provided for.

Quezon himself saw to it that his servants were a class by themselves—trustworthy, honest, polite, faithful, and intelligent. He dealt kindly with them. From him the children learned the use of such respectful words as "please" and "kindly" in their conversations with the servants. In return, Quezon was greatly loved by them.

Quezon was generous and democratic to the household personnel. On his birthday anniversary he joined them in group pictures after receiving their greetings early in the morning. On Christmas day he shared in their festivities at their quarters. He gave them individual gifts ranging

THE BELOVED EMPLOYER

from cash money to *barong* Tagalog for the men and *balintawak* for the women.

The Quezon servants had interesting incidents with which to remember their master. One of their yarns concerned the unexpected visits of Quezon during their meal times. Whenever he saw them eating plain rice and salt he always ordered additional food for them to let them have a good hearty meal.

Once a driver of the presidential car ran over a man while Quezon was motoring through a town in Central Luzon. When the driver was placed under arrest, Quezon immediately posted the necessary bond. When he was found guilty by the trial court and was sentenced to imprisonment, Quezon did not only look after the needs of his family during his confinement, but also paid the amount of indemnity to the victim's family.

Another former household employee of the Quezons related this incident. While he was making a trip, Quezon happened to wish to smoke. So he asked him for a cigarette. The employee offered a package of low-class cigarette. "Is that what you have? Go and get me a package of better cigarettes," said Quezon as he handed him a ten-peso bill which he pulled out from his pocketbook. The employee bought a package and gave it to Quezon. Then he handed the change to the President but he was told to keep it. Upon reaching the palace, the employee handed again the change, but for the second time he was told to keep it.

Some years later, when he was a policeman in Manila, this same employee happened to have a case. He had a fistic fight with a jealous suitor of the girl he was courting. Because of his adversary's physical advantage over him, he pulled his pistol and fired several shots into the air in order to scare this adversary. As an aftermath of the quarrel, administrative charges were filed against him and

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

he was removed from the service. As he did not have any job he went to Quezon and explained the situation. "Did you shoot him?" Quezon asked. To his negative answer, Quezon retorted, "Why didn't you when you knew you were right?"

When he expressed his desire for a job in a local bank. Quezon asked him, "Do you know if I have any acquaintance in the bank?" He replied, "Yes, Mr. President, you have several friends there; you have a *compadre* there, too."

When he reached his house, he was surprised to get a letter ordering him to report immediately for duty in the police department.

Quezon also looked after the welfare of his servants. One afternoon, much to the surprise of the palace personnel, Quezon assembled them all and took them in jitneys to Quezon city where he allotted one lot to each family.

Ever considerate to his employees, many of them spent the best years of their lives in the service of Quezon. Take, for example, his chauffeur who drove for him in the Philippines, in Europe, and in America. When Quezon found him too old to drive and to have developed defective eyesight, he assigned him to do lighter work. His palace cook reached 70 when Quezon learned he was no longer fit for work in the kitchen. So he gave him another work to keep him financially comfortable during his advanced age.

When Quezon liked a particular servant, he retained his services under all circumstances. Once his former valet who later became chief steward in the presidential yacht, *Casiana*, transferred to a private concern because he felt that his salary under Quezon was small. As he had been very indispensable to him, Quezon took him back after missing him for some time, giving him the salary he was receiving outside.

THE BELOVED EMPLOYER

Quezon employed a Manila policeman as personal guard during his six-year stay in the palace. "During that time (1935-1941) I came to know him very well; he had a temper, but you couldn't help liking that man. He was impulsive at times, but never mean, and always generous. A great guy," thus wrote Phillip L. de Vault, his American bodyguard.

Vault remembers Quezon very well with some interesting and significant incidents. When all Americans in the Philippine government were due for discharge on January 1, 1936, he approached Quezon "with some diffidence" and told him the city government would not pay his salary any more after this date. "I would have to be leaving the service," he said. "No, you don't," Quezon answered. "As long as I am President, you be my guard. If they can't pay you, I will, out of my own pocket."

The Quezon houseboys were well disciplined. They were familiar with Quezon's every movement. They knew what he wanted and what he had in mind. Once Quezon overheard the radio in his son's room at the time when he knew that his son had already gone to school. Losing no time he peeped into the room. And what did he find but his son's valet enjoying the fine music while he was busily arranging things! Right there Quezon counselled him in a fatherly manner. "Do you have to play the radio in order that you can do your work well? Don't you know that you are wasting the government's money in that way? Now, you do not like that to be done to you, do you?" The valet understood what his master meant.

Quezon's faithful valet was Leopoldo Zia Ah, a Chinese naturalized Filipino. Quezon became fond of him and Adong, as he called him intimately, served him until Quezon's death in 1944. Having come to like him, Quezon usually exchanged jokes with Adong, and both got wholesome

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

laughs therefrom. Quezon amused himself now and then by telling Adong humorously, "Adong, you are now my general, and I am your soldier." He would stand erect in front of Adong and salute him. Adong would return the salute, and then the two would have a hearty laugh. As commander-in-chief of the Philippine Army, Quezon appointed Adong a sergeant in the infantry.

Being an employee of Quezon was not necessarily a cause for envy. More work was done by him which meant overtime almost daily, holidays not excepted. But working with Quezon had its compensation. When he kept employees around for rush work, he personally saw to it that there was plenty of food, coffee, and cigarettes around. He took his meals with them, and chatted and discussed commonplace subjects with the clerks as would one employee to another.

He also looked after their welfare. One day, after overhearing remarks that government clerks were not adequately compensated and their housing facilities were uncomfortable and inconvenient, Quezon made a personal look-see at the matter, spending several days motoring to the homes of meagerly paid employees of Malacañan located in the different districts of Manila. The result of the presidential trips was the immediate planning and subsequent opening of a colony for them in Quezon city.

Arch enemy of nepotism and favoritism, Quezon ruled that relatives should not work together in the same office nor should favors be extended to any person because of his relations to high government officials. He adopted and stuck to this policy. At the Philippine Military Academy in Baguio his nephew was found guilty of hazing. Quezon lost no time in expelling him together with other cadets. Mrs. Quezon pleaded with her husband, but all to no avail as he wanted the punishment to serve as a lesson to all.

THE BELOVED EMPLOYER

But Quezon was a kind-hearted man. Later the same cadets were given a chance to get back their commissions after serving as privates for eighteen months. During this probationary period that his nephew did guard duty at the palace, Mrs. Quezon took pity on him and secretly fed him in the kitchen. When Quezon discovered this irregularity, he immediately stopped the practice.

He was likewise the enemy of inefficiency, incompetence, and red tape in the government. A zealous follower of the principle, "Do not leave for the morrow what you can do today," Quezon once found that a committee of legislators dilly-dallied on the rush work assigned to it. As he wanted the job done promptly, he told the members frankly and pointedly, "If your job is not finished on the designated period, I will write a letter to the newspapers under my own name denouncing you as incompetent." The job was done as Quezon wanted it.

But while Quezon was ever desirous to help the needy, especially the young and talented men and women, he hated egotistic inflation and presumptuous people had no place in his heart. He confessed he liked to see almost everybody land a job and earn, but every time he heard people tell him they could do any and all kinds of work, he usually got angry.

"Of course, I immediately know what kind of fellow he is, for his interest is not in the work but in the salary," he opined.

Commenting on this particular subject, Quezon said:

"The salary is secondary. The work is the important thing; if you secure work you will get the salary. But when you seek work, do not lie to yourself and to the man you are talking to. Tell him the truth. If you are looking for work because you want to work, tell him so. But only those who work well get a good salary.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"I have never grown old, perhaps because I know how to enjoy after a hard day's work. But I do not waste my life just singing, dancing, and running around. I work as long as I have something to work on, sometimes until late in the night. I enjoy relaxation, and enjoy it more, after hard work. We must have a balanced life consisting mainly of work and pleasure. But let us work more and enjoy less. Work is the greatest thing in life. Therefore, we must not feel ashamed of our situation when we work.

"It seems that others feel proud when they do nothing. I am afraid that many of us have been badly influenced by that story in the Bible in which the Lord punished Adam and Eve for their disobedience by making them work and live by the sweat of their brow. I am a scholar of the Bible but I have a different interpretation of those words. I do not think that God created man and woman just to waste their life here—live in paradise, eat the fruit, and do nothing the rest of the day. I do not think that work was part of their punishment for disobeying Him. God created man to be man. That the man must live a high and noble life of service—is what He meant. He ought to be proud when we can say that we spend our life in working. It is the greatest title.

"One morning while I was walking on the palace grounds, I saw a clean, nice-looking, young man carrying a heavy piece of wood. He was barefooted. My attention was attracted, so I called him. Why are you working? I asked.

"I have to make a living, Mr. President,' he answered.

"How much do you get?"

"One peso a day.'

"Have you been to school?"

"Yes, Mr. President.'

"Why do you have to work this way; do you not have a father and a mother?"

"I have, Mr. President, but my father lost his job some time ago, so he has to do the same work as I.'

"Then I told him to leave his work and see Secretary Vargas. I told Secretary Vargas to give him a better position. Now that boy has a fine job; that boy is going to be a man, and as long as I can help him I will help him. He did not come to me for a good job, but he needed work to help his father.

"Now and then I get numerous letters recommending some boys for some jobs. I asked them to come to me. They thought that I am an easy fellow and I give work to everybody who

THE BELOVED EMPLOYER

comes to me. I have a very soft heart but I have a strong will power, and I will not help a boy to become lazy and easy-going. It is not good for him. I like to see boys sweep the streets; I did that work. You know I worked on the ricefields; I waited at tables; I did a lot of odd things. I passed the nights without any food. So why cannot others do what I myself can do?"

In launching a social justice program during his administration, Quezon also had in mind the lot of the unknown, lowly but meritorious clerks. He saw to it that the government subalterns, regardless of their political connections, received equal treatment. By an administrative order of Quezon, both officials and employees of the national government who rendered overtime work in Manila received the same fixed amount for their meal allowances. Previously, different rates were given in accordance with rank and position.

In the salary standardization act Quezon again manifested his deep concern for the employees. The act prescribed rules for promotion and the corresponding salaries for each civil service grade established, and eliminated the chances of an undeserving employee who had a political backing to get a promotion over and above those who were really entitled to such privileges but who did not have the right connections.

Having learned from experience that politics had always been the root cause of inefficiency in the government and also the stumbling block to the progress of a people, Quezon issued his executive order prohibiting civil service employees to take active part in politics. Previously, the personnel of the national government who faced complaints for electioneering were simply recalled from their provincial stations and transferred elsewhere during election time. But Quezon did not approve of this plan because it did not mean really to punish the erring official. He therefore ordered complaint filed to be thoroughly investigated,

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

and a more drastic step taken by the corresponding authorities against the culprits.

During his administration, among Quezon's main troubles was that with erring officials who violated public trust in the performance of their official duties. With a firm but just hand, he cracked down on public officials—judges, fiscals, justices of the peace, mayors, treasurers, etc.—who made use of their office as a means to an end.

At one time Quezon was compelled to dismiss the assistant provincial fiscal of Ilocos Sur. He found him guilty of using his office to practice law illegally through a brother, or serving friends, and “of wreaking vengeance upon his enemies.” Of these serious irregularities, Quezon, in an administrative order, said: “A person who uses his office as a means of serving his friends and of wreaking vengeance upon his enemies, and who looks upon it, not as a public trust, but as a source of private profit, has no place in the public service.”

His strong, determined action on the case won the unsolicited but unanimous praise of the metropolitan press. For its part, the *Philippines Free Press* partly stated in an editorial:

“This trenchant statement from President Quezon, penned in the course of dismissing a provincial fiscal for failing to do his duty, shows clearly the attitude which the President is determined to imbue in the entire government service of the Philippines.

“It comes, unfortunately, as something of a shock to many government officials to be told that they are in office to serve the people, not themselves. But President Quezon has a most convincing way of impressing this fact upon doubting Thomases in the service. It is not at all unlikely that, after a few more such actions from Malacañan, the holders of all government offices will come to realize that their duty to their country is ahead of their duty to themselves.”

CHAPTER 20

THE PRACTICAL CATHOLIC

I am one of those who believe that religion exercises a wholesome influence upon man, both as an individual and as a citizen.

—QUEZON

THE RELIGIOUS history of Quezon has become both curious and strange. He was born of Catholic parents, studied in Catholic schools, sent his children to Catholic institutions, reared a Catholic family, built and maintained a Catholic chapel in his home and a grotto in his estate, and went regularly to church rites; but sometime during his checkered career he became a Freemason, was the friend of other religious faiths in the Philippines, had the courage to displease Catholic authorities on important matters, and for a considerable period refused to believe in some Catholic precepts. Even his closest associates in office and his most intimate friends belonged to different creeds.

At the tender age of five, Quezon had his first contacts with the religious sect. The parish priest of Baler took turns with Quezon's parents in giving him primary education. He learned Spanish grammar at the Baler convent. When he left to study in Manila his priest-teacher already recognized qualities of greatness in him although he was only nine years old.

In Manila his youthful years were spent under the influence and tutorship of Catholic priests and professors. While in the San Juan de Letran College he was confirmed at 14 by the Rev. Fr. Lorenzo Garcia, vice-rector, who discovered that he had not undergone this religious ritual. Being a poor lad without sufficient money for his school-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ing, a helpful priest made him his room-and-mess boy (*muchacho*) in the convent of San Francisco. In later years Quezon was able to pursue further his studies in the University of Santo Tomas through the help of his Dominican professors. After the revolution, the same professors took him as overseer of the friars' estates in Bataan, then transferring him later to the church bank in Manila as clerk. When Quezon was imprisoned on the false charge of murder, it was a priest who secured his immediate release.

These few isolated incidents showed how cooperative the church people were to Quezon during the formative years of his life.

Quezon left the fold of the Roman Catholic church to join Freemasonry* about 1907 when he was an assemblyman from Tayabas. Then at the time of his marriage to the former Aurora Aragon in 1918, Quezon was considered a free thinker. It was for this reason perhaps that he first underwent a civil marriage to suit his convictions, following it later by a Catholic wedding for the sake of his Catholic bride.

Quezon was an active freemason for twenty-five years. He carried Freemasonry with him to Europe, Russia, and the United States. Quezon was elected to the 33rd degree, the highest honor in Freemasonry, by the Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite Masons at Washington, D. C., and received the honors while he was abroad in October,

* "Freemasonry is a world-wide institution whose tenets are intended to bring peace, harmony and tolerance among men. Its principle of Brotherly Love unites men of every country, sect and opinion, and causes true friendship to exist among peoples who might otherwise remain apart as perpetual enemies. In their search for Truth, freemasons are distinguished in their conduct by sincerity, civic courage and plain dealing. Conscious that Justice is the very support of civic society, freemasons maintain and proclaim that it is the standard or boundary of right which enables man to render unto every other man his just due. For this reason, the history of Freemasonry everywhere is intimately linked with the struggles of nations and individuals for their inalienable rights, and freemasons in all countries, climes, and of whatever race or religions, have even distinguished themselves in defending those rights within the bounds of law and in keeping with human dignity."—*Proceedings of the First Independence Congress, 1930.*

THE PRACTICAL CATHOLIC

1929. He also became grand master of the Grand Lodge of the Philippine Islands.

When the freemasons in the Philippines acquired the Plaridel Temple for their grand lodge, Quezon sent this significant and brotherly message:

"I have an abiding faith that they will use that fraternal home at all times for the promotion of those principles which Masonry teaches, the application of which has made possible many worthwhile projects of a social and charitable nature.

"Contemporary history shows that freemasonry has helped to build a more enlightened citizenry in this country, and, through the application of its principles of tolerance and brotherly love, has served as a contributing factor in bringing about the unity of our people."

But Quezon was not to embrace Freemasonry forever. There were stronger, compelling and irresistible forces, human and moral and spiritual, that caused his return to the religion of his fathers. Mrs. Quezon, for one, strongly urged and insisted upon changing his religious beliefs and affiliation for the sake of their children.

Early in 1928 Quezon fell gravely ill while confined in a Monrovia sanatorium in the United States. "I felt that I was going to die—just like an animal, without any spiritual consolation or hope," he confessed to Rev. Serapio Tamayo, former rector of the University of Santo Tomas.

During that Monrovia confinement, Quezon got hold of a copy of the 36-page booklet by Annie Fellows Johnston, a religious mystic, which he read and re-read many times. Dr. Antonio G. Sison, personal physician of Quezon, believed that for one thing this treatise greatly influenced Quezon. "It was this book that turned the tide of Quezon's morale when his health was at its lowest ebb in Monrovia," Sison confided to Carlos Quirino. "The simple moving story, couched in the form of a legend, to teach the virtue of pa-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

tience and hope, sustained Quezon—gave him new strength to face the fight and roused his will to a determination to conquer the disease.”

The moral derived was: “To gather from every one thou passest on the highway, and from every experience fate sends thee, as Omar gathered from the heart of every rose, and out of the wide knowledge thus gained of human weaknesses and human needs, to distill in thine heart the precious oil of sympathy. That is the attar that shall win for thee a welcome wherever thou goest. And no man fills his crystal vase with it until he has first been pricked by the world’s disappointments, and bowed by its tasks.”

Then, too, there was Archbishop Michael O’Doherty of Manila who was a frequent visitor at the Quezon home during his period of recovery from a later illness in Baguio. Most often their conversations centered around theology and the philosophy of the Catholic religion. Given further enlightenment on the subject matter, coupled with the persistence of his family who are all devout Catholics, Quezon finally rendered his fateful decision which he never regretted having made.

His decision was contained in a letter-document, considered “one of the most important of its kind,” written by Quezon in Spanish on August 18, 1930, while enroute to the United States. Witnessed by Mrs. Quezon and Carmen Peña, it was addressed to Archbishop O’Doherty. The letter of retraction, translated into English, follows in full:

“Your Grace: It is now twenty-five years, more or less, since I ceased to be a member of the Catholic Faith, to which I belonged by virtue of baptism, just as my parents, before me, belonged to it. My separation from the religion which guided me during my childhood, my adolescence and the first years of my maturity, was due not only to the fact that I had lost the faith, but also because furthermore, I had become

THE PRACTICAL CATHOLIC

a member of Masonry. This last fact alone and by itself is enough to place any Catholic outside of the pale of his religion, not only because the Catholic church so declares, but because of the absolute incompatibility between certain Masonic theories and the Catholic dogma.

"During the above-mentioned twenty-five years, I have not embraced any other religion.

"With regret, and also (why not say it?) with shame, I must confess that during all this long period of my life, I had practically forgotten my God, if not completely ceased to believe in Him, although He, in His infinite goodness and mercy, continued to heap blessings upon me.

"Came the day when I began to feel a complete desolation in spite of the material goods which I enjoyed, and looked for the cause thereof and found it in my lack of faith in the supernatural life, that is, in my lack of religion. After much hesitation I decided to take steps tending towards professing a religion if it were at all possible for me to believe in one. As a Mason, I believed in the theory that all religions are the same and that, therefore, one could adopt whatever religion that satisfied one's conscience. Although my Masonic ideas had led me completely away from the Catholic religion, I nevertheless chose to obtain instruction in Catholicism in preference to any other religion, because, this being the faith of my wife and children, if I could in conscience embrace it again, it was evident that if all of us, the head as well as the members of my family, were to profess and practice the same religion, it would contribute to the religious solidarity of my family. I was, however, decided on adopting another religion, if my conscience were unable to accept the dogma and the precepts of the Catholic church.

"In such a frame of mind, I asked certain ministers of the Catholic church to help me in regaining the faith which I had professed by virtue of my baptism, and these answered my call for help. It cost us a lot of work and time, but with the help of Divine Grace, I at last believe now, firstly, that Jesus Christ is my God and Redeemer, and also that the Catholic church founded by Him is the repository of His doctrine.

"I am therefore prepared to re-enter my old church and I fervently desire to be re-admitted therein. I want to be a Catholic again, to live and to sit in my faith. This is my prayer to God and I humbly trust that He, in His infinite mercy, will grant it to me.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"I abandon Masonry and I abandon it forever, not only because this is a condition *sine qua non* for a Catholic, but because the religious beliefs which I now sincerely profess, are in direct opposition to certain Masonic theories. I shall never again belong to any society condemned by the church. I deplore with all my heart having spent the best years of my life in complete forgetfulness of my God and outside of His church.

"In view of the foregoing statements, I request the Archbishop of Manila to lift the ecclesiastical censure which I have incurred in order that I may enjoy the spiritual benefits of the Catholic faith.

"I have just noted that I have also incurred ecclesiastical censure for having belonged to the 'Legionarios del Trabajo' as honorary president. I am also abandoning this society and I likewise request that His Grace lift said censure, reiterating in this regard all that I have hereinabove stated. And with my hand on the Holy Bible, I swear to the truth and sincerity of all the foregoing."

His return to the Catholic religion was vividly described in the pre-war *Tribune*. "On a day in November, in a sun-flooded room of a house whose windows commanded a view of Manila Bay, a thin, frail figure knelt before an altar," the moving story began. Continuing, it wrote. "His eyes, as he raised his head, rested on the gleaming vestments of a priest of the Catholic church, whose hands upraised, held aloft a radiating golden glory. The rays of the sun fell on the leonine gray locks and found a mirror in the preternatural brightness of the worshipping eyes as the priest intoned the words that have been changeless for ages, and that will remain unchanged forever . . . The frail, worn man was Manuel Quezon. The time was a few days after his return to the Philippines, from what may reveal itself as the most important of all his visits to the United States. The occasion, it may with truth be said, marked his irrevocable return to the faith of his fathers . . ."

Although Quezon became a Roman Catholic again, he did not give the members of other religious sects, as well as his critics, any inch of ground to doubt his actuations on

THE PRACTICAL CATHOLIC

religious matters as the chief executive of the land. Instead, time and again, he proved a disappointment to the church dignitaries as a relation of pertinent incidents will bear out.

Early in 1937, when the Catholic Philippines was preparing for the 33rd International Eucharistic Congress which was held in Manila from February 3 to 7, Quezon was asked to participate in the celebration. Thinking at first that his personal participation was required, he approved of the idea. But upon further consideration he noticed that "what is intended in the program is that the Papal Legate shall be officially welcomed by the President of the Philippines in behalf of the Government of the Commonwealth, on one hand, and as the Head of the Nation and in behalf thereof, on the other."

Courteously, therefore, the invitation was declined in a letter to Archbishop O'Doherty in which he argued:

"I am informed by competent authority that the Government of the Philippines may not render His Eminence, the Papal Legate, honors that might in any way be construed as a recognition of him as representative of a foreign state; that the Papal Legate should be regarded as an ecclesiastic of high rank without any official status, and should not, therefore, be accorded official honors which can not properly be accorded to other distinguished non-official visitors to the Philippines.

"x x x x x x x x

"I hope I am a good practical Catholic. As such, in my individual capacity, there is nothing that I shall be glad to do to give added solemnity to the celebration of the Eucharistic Congress. I am also most anxious, as a private individual professing the Catholic faith, to render honors and pay tribute to His Eminence, the Papal Legate; but, as the President of the Philippines, I am not in a position to do what your program calls for."

Nevertheless, he invited the Papal Legate to be his guest at the Malacañan Palace. As Quezon was absent

from the Philippines at the time, he designated someone to "see to it that everything is done to make the stay of His Eminence as pleasant and comfortable as my resources will permit."

Then the sad news of the death of Pope Pius XI reached Manila. Who was to lead the Manila Catholics in paying tribute to his memory at the solemn pontifical requiem mass celebrated in the Manila Cathedral but Quezon? This time he did not disappoint the Catholics. Profoundly grateful for the expression of sympathy, the Sacred College of Cardinals in Rome conveyed its thanks in a radiogram sent to Quezon later.

Prolonged illness kept Quezon in bed for more than nine months, beginning in November, 1940. His extended confinement aroused the concern of the nation, and people everywhere offered special masses for his recovery. However, Quezon, pious as he was, told Mayor Eulogio Rodriguez of Manila, who started a nationwide prayer movement, that he preferred the prayers to "be expressed more in the privacy of homes and churches than in public demonstrations."

That he was a practical Catholic, a true Christian who looked upon all people equally regardless of differences in their religions, Quezon demonstrated repeatedly. Once he attended an early morning mass at the Assumption convent in honor of Mrs. Quezon. After the breakfast at the Manila Hotel, Quezon motored to the Philippine Independent church in Tondo, Manila, and attended the induction rites of Mons. Santiago Fonacier as the new head bishop of his sect and spiritual leader of the Aglipayan Filipinos. On another occasion he was guest at the silver anniversary banquet of the City Young Men's Christian Association in which, Roman Catholic though he was, he praised its accomplishments towards the physical, moral, and spiritual uplift of the youth of the Philippines. "I am glad that most Catholics think

THE PRACTICAL CATHOLIC

that the Y.M.C.A. is a Protestant organization, because that belief should spur them to dedicate more of their interest to the kind of social welfare work that the 'Y' has chosen to undertake," he declared.

Quezon had his own philosophy on religion, which he followed to the letter in his dealings with everybody. "As an individual, I worship my God in accordance with my own religious belief," he revealed, and added, "But as the head of the State, I can have no more to do with the Catholic church than I can with a Protestant denomination, the Aglipayan, the Mohammedan, or any other religious organization or sect in the Philippines. And no authority of any church has any right to interfere with the affairs of the Government."

Had not Quezon's political luck made him the president of the Philippines, perhaps, he would have been the first Filipino to be consecrated archbishop and head of the Roman Catholic church in the Philippines because his mother wanted him to be a minister of God, a wish which Quezon started to realize in his student days in Manila when he entered the class in theology.

CHAPTER 21

THE UNCOMPROMISING NATIONALIST

*Although I am a nationalist, my
nationalism is not orthodox.*

—QUEZON

NATIONALISM IS of recent development in the Philippines. It was preached by such Filipino patriots as the late Fathers Burgos, Gomez, and Zamora, Andres Bonifacio, Apolinario Mabini, and Jose Rizal. The spirit of nationalism enables the individual to learn how to conserve wisely and judiciously that which belongs to his native land, whether it be its natural resources or the native virtues.

The greatest leader of nationalism during the period of Philippine-American relations was Manuel L. Quezon who, time and again, demonstrated his nationalism here and abroad. Quezon devoted some time and effort to the study of the growth and expansion of nationalism in the Philippines and other countries. He learned from the experiences of other peoples what great benefits the Filipinos could derive by imbibing and fostering the nationalistic spirit among themselves.

Of nationalism, Quezon declared:

“Nationalism, as an emotional attachment and conscious allegiance to one’s country rather than to a dynasty, a monarch or a ruler, is of comparatively recent development. Its seed was planted at the time of the Renaissance, and it has reached its extreme expression in the totalitarian states.

“Rightly conceived, felt and practised, nationalism is a tremendous force for good. It strengthens and solidifies a nation. Community interest is made active. It preserves the best traditions of the past and adds zest to the ambition of enlarging the inheritance of the people. It is, therefore, a dynamic urge for continuous self-improvement. In fine, it enriches the sum total

THE UNCOMPROMISING NATIONALIST

of mankind's cultural, moral, and material possessions through the individual and characteristic contribution of each people.

"So long as the nationalistic sentiment is not fostered to the point where a people forgets that it forms a part of the human family; that the good of mankind should be the ultimate aim of all and every nation; and that conflicting national interests are only temporary and that there is always a just formula for adjusting them, nationalism is a noble, elevating, and most beneficial sentiment."

While the Philippine Constitution was being framed by the delegates in 1934, Quezon, as moderator of the National Constitutional Convention, saw to it that as much as possible the provisions of the Constitution be nationalistic in character. His efforts bore fruit when the framers of the Constitution injected nationalistic tendencies and precepts in the document. Witnesses thereto are the provisions on the conservation and utilization of the natural resources.

Speaking of the Constitution as inspired by a nationalistic spirit, Quezon said on one occasion:

"Our Constitution is inspired by a spirit of sound nationalism, and we should endeavor properly to comprehend this spirit and to adhere to it in the formulation of our national policies.

"It is significant that at the very beginning our Constitution declares that the Philippines renounces war as an instrument of national policy, and adopts the generally accepted principles of international law as a part of the law of our nation. This is not a mere reiteration of the Kellogg-Briand Pact, so loudly proclaimed and so often disregarded; nor is it a passing or expedient adherence to a political tenet due to the present inability of our people to sustain an armed conflict. In addition to the principle enunciated in the Kellogg-Briand Pact, the Constitution has made international law part of the law of the land. This is a positive injunction against any violation of the accepted principles of international law by our Government.

"This constitutional declaration implies that our people recognize that no nation has the right to resort to war in order to carry out its national policies; that every state is a member of the family of nations; that each nation has rights that must be respected by the others; that superiority of force is no justifi-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

cation for adopting and carrying out a national policy that may be prejudicial to the liberties and interests of other peoples; and that right and justice alone—never force—should determine and decide the conflicts that may arise between nations. In other words, it means that we are willing to submit to arbitration or to an international court for adjudication of any and all controversies that may arise between the Philippines and other countries.

"Such is the spirit of nationalism that underlies our Constitution and our conduct towards the world should be inspired by that spirit."

During his term as president of the Philippines, Quezon exerted efforts to suppress rebellions against the government and the constituted authorities. A keen observer of the rise and growth of the Socialist and Communist movements in the Philippines, he stopped any radical and subversive activities whenever necessary.

When he noted that the Socialists in Pampanga were the main cause of the frequent and repeated disturbances and disorders in the towns that had Socialist mayors, Quezon immediately summoned them to a conference in the Malacañan Palace. He warned the mayors that drastic action would be taken against them and their followers should any public disorder take place in their respective municipalities and that armed forces of the Philippines were ready to meet force with force if possible. He also gave them the warning that as elective officials of the Commonwealth government they were duty-bound to obey the laws of the land and that they should not have any other form of government than the constituted one. The result of the conference was the prompt and unanimous declaration and pledge of loyalty and support of the mayors to both Quezon and the government.

The nationalism of Quezon knew no bounds. While returning home to the Philippines from the United States where he worked for the approval of the Tydings-McDuffie independence act, Quezon and other Filipino missionaries

THE UNCOMPROMISING NATIONALIST

boarded the liner, *Ile de France*, which was bound from New York to Cherbourg. Among their fellow-passengers were Edouard Herriot, former premier of France, and the late Ignatz Jan Paderewski, famous Polish pianist. To make the different distinguished travelers feel at home while at sea, the musicians played the favorite pieces of their respective countries. Not to be outdone by such nationalistic gesture, Quezon asked the orchestra to play the Philippine national anthem, which it did after Quezon had tapped out the tune with one finger on the piano.

As a Filipino he had an abiding respect for and faith in Filipino ideals and institutions. When reports came to him that two foreigners attempted to cast disrespect on the Philippine hymn while it was being played during a festival in a Visayan province, Quezon immediately recommended to the National Assembly the enactment of a measure providing for stiff penalty for any act of disrespect to the Philippine national anthem.

In the promotion of Philippine commerce and industry Quezon took active part. He did not only sponsor the annual celebration of the Made-in-the-Philippines Products Week in August under the auspices of the Bureau of Commerce, but also urged the people to "meet the immediate necessity of producing in our country all the articles of food and clothing that our people may need."

In one celebration of the NEPA (National Economic Protectionism Association) in Manila, Quezon surprised his audience when, in the course of his speech, he pointed out the objectionable phase of the course of study of the Bureau of Education in home economics. He referred to the part of the work in which pupils in the public schools were taught how to cook and bake foreign recipes instead of learning the preparation of native cookies and dishes, like the *bibingka*, *adobo*, *puto bombong*, etc. His talk startled his hearers and gave them food for thought.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

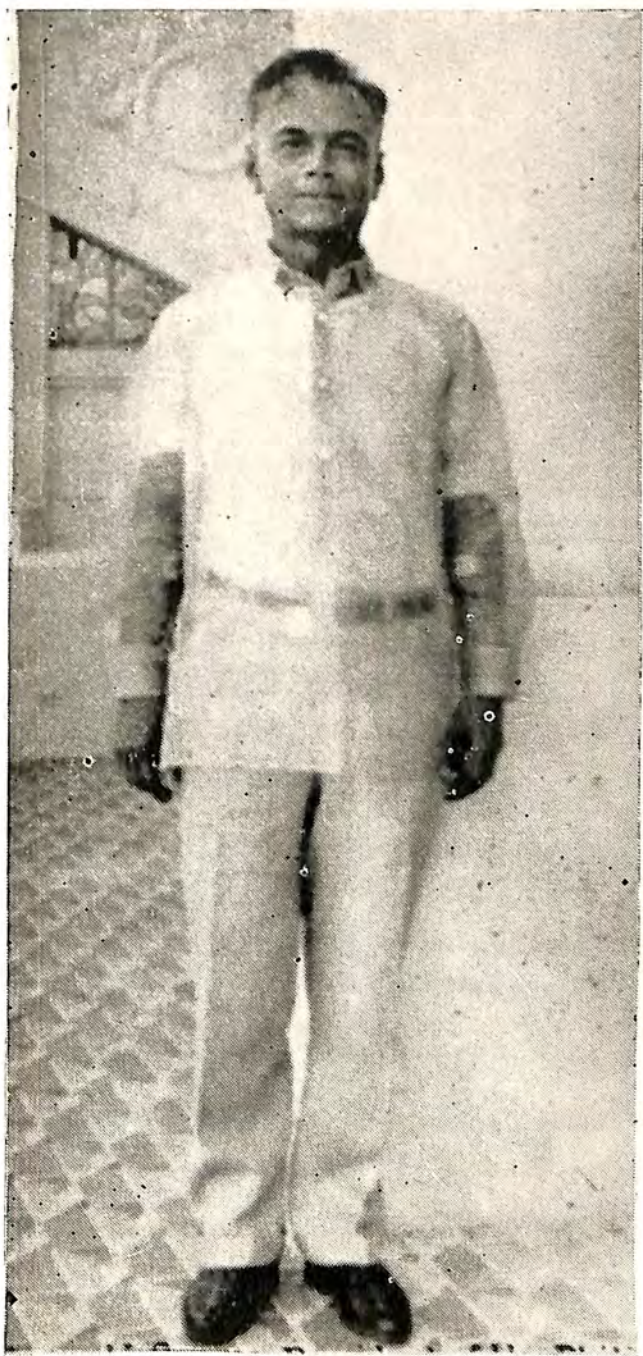
True nationalist that he was, he was not afraid to assert his nationalism wherever he deemed it proper to voice it and make known.

In his home Quezon, like all the other members of his family, was heart and soul a nationalist. In his conversations with them, he used the national language—Tagalog. Even visitors were greeted in Tagalog. Foreigners of long residence in the Philippines which must have enabled them to learn some of the common expressions in the dialect were welcomed in the Malacañan Palace with such Tagalog words as *mabuhay*, *magandang umaga*, *kumusta po kayo*.

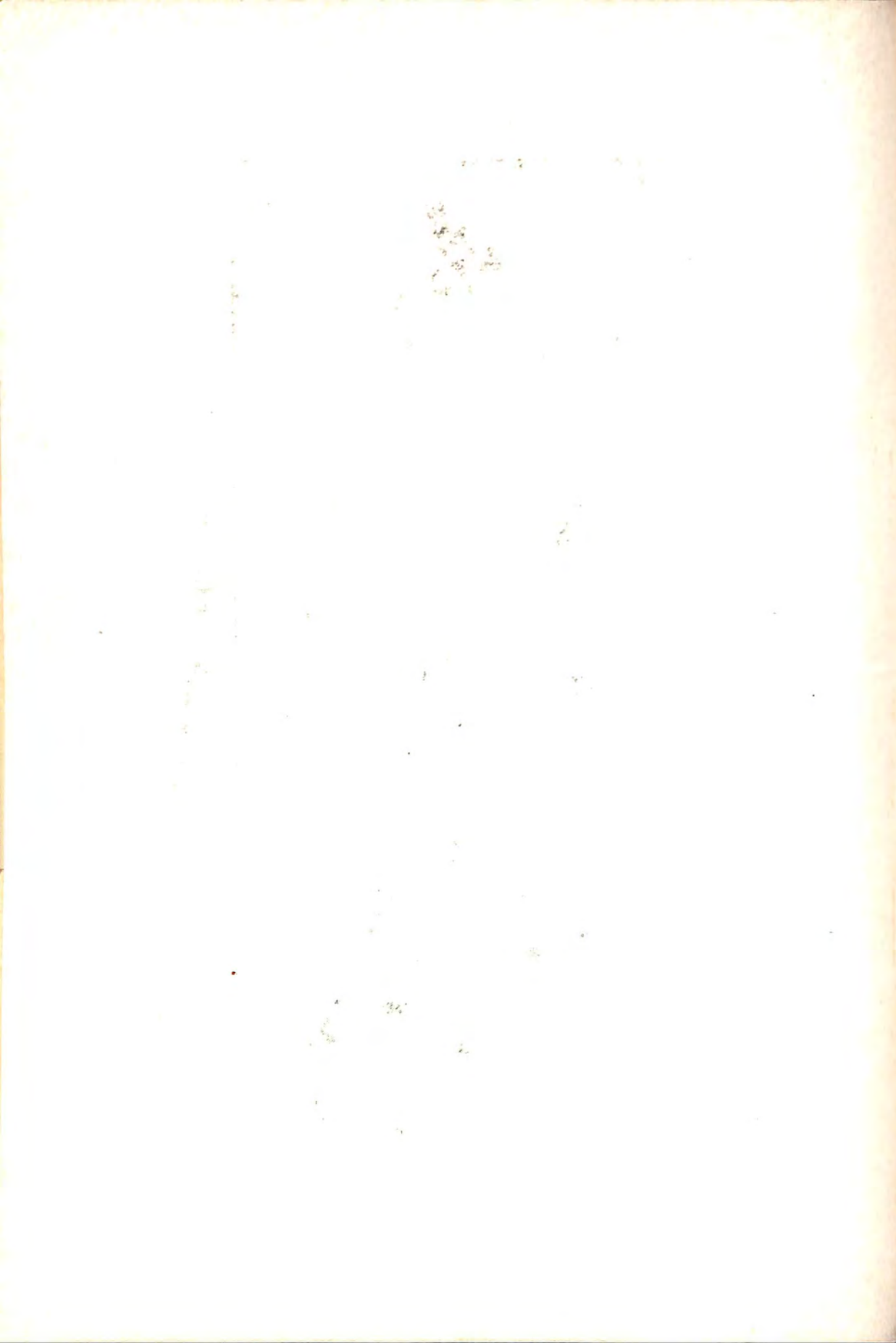
Quezon often wore the *barong* Tagalog which he found very convenient, comfortable, and elegant, and a source of pride to wear, especially in the presence of distinguished foreign personages. He was instrumental in the extensive use of the native dress among the Filipinos who have found it very practical, especially during the summer months and in attending special occasions.

Quezon completed his practice of nationalism in his home by eating native food and serving native dishes to visitors. He was fond of the native *sinigang* and *adobo*; while native fruits, like oranges, bananas, mangoes, and chicos were his favorites.

Once he and his eldest daughter, Maria Aurora, were invited by Dean and Mrs. Conrado Benitez to a supper in their home in the San Juan Heights. It was an informal gathering with only the immediate members of the Benitez family present. As they knew that Quezon's favorite food was the native kind, Mrs. Benitez served also *bagoong* which she prepared especially for the presidential family. Quezon liked it so much that when he returned home, the presidential driver overheard Miss Quezon telling her father of the delicious *bagoong*. "Yes, indeed," replied Quezon, "I wish they let us bring some home."



The true nationalist, Quezon proudly wore
the *barong* Tagalog.



BOOK III



President Quezon and Vice-President Sergio Osmeña were photographed together wearing their formal attire on their inauguration on November 15, 1935.

CHAPTER 22

THE GREAT LEADER

*A new edifice shall arise, not out
of the ashes of the past, but out
of the standing materials of the
living present.*

—QUEZON

IN the fine, clear and cold morning of November 15, 1935, over a quarter of a million spectators gathered in the largest mass assemblage ever seen in Manila, capital of the Philippines, to witness the historic, solemn and impressive ceremonies of the birth of the Commonwealth of the Philippines. The earliest spectators came at about six o'clock.

At exactly 8:58, the late George H. Dern, then United States secretary of war and personal representative of the then President Franklin Delano Roosevelt of the United States, declared the government of the Commonwealth established, thus virtually ending 400 years of Spanish and American rules and starting the Filipino people on a ten-year transition period which culminated in the granting of independence and the inauguration of the Philippine Republic on July 4, 1946.

At the main ceremonial stand were the distinguished guests: high officials of the American and Philippine governments in very formal attire, army and navy officers in white uniform, consular representatives with their gold braids and medals, dignitaries of the church in their black priestly vestments with splashes of purple sashes and skull caps, and delegates from the 49 provinces in glistening top hats and derbies. Near and around the Legislative building and on the Sunken gardens were soldiers and policemen in well-pressed khaki.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

On that same day at six o'clock in the morning, in their home on Calle Roberts, in Pasay, Rizal, President-elect Manuel L. Quezon and his distinguished family heard mass at the family chapel and received the holy communion, with the Rev. Cosgrave officiating. At 7:30 Quezon, together with Mrs. Quezon and the three children, drove in the presidential car to the scene of the ceremonies, preceded by a cavalry escort of the 26th Cavalry, Philippine Scouts (USA). At the head of the cavalcade were screaming police sirens who cleared the way.

At 8:15, a bugle call sounded, and the announcer said: "The President of the Commonwealth and the Governor General of the Philippines!" All stood up as they took their seats in the main stand. Behind them marched three flag bearers—one carried the American flag, another had the Filipino flag, and the third the blue presidential flag bearing the great seal of the government of the Commonwealth.

There was a good cause for the rejoicing throughout the land on that particular sunny day. It was the first case where a dependency achieved its independence "without the necessity of securing it at the point of the sword." Its peaceful birth, so rare in the history of nations, came "quietly into the world's sisterhood of states, with an orderly written government, with a well chosen leader, with all promise for happiness," as Vice-President Garner of the United States saw. On top of it all, it was the first time in the world's history that a colonial power redeemed its promise to make a possession free and independent "at a great loss to itself."

The fiscal affairs of the government were at the time "at the best level in its history." The finances were in excellent condition giving the Philippines the smallest per capita national debt of any nation. A prosperous and increasing commerce and a thriving and expanding industry adequately maintained a high standard of living for the



Photo by Emilio Maglalang

Manuel Luis Quezon, of Baler, Tayabas, took his oath of office as first President of the Philippines before Chief Justice Ramon Avanceña of the Supreme Court, during the historic ceremonies of the birth of the Commonwealth held in Manila on November 15, 1935.

THE GREAT LEADER

people. On the other hand, the agricultural, mineral, and forest resources supported the governmental structure.

As the young Commonwealth was ushered into the family of free and independent sister-nations, Garner expressed the hope of a happy and glorious existence. Said he, "May the new nation preserve the world's fine traditions of liberty and equality, a nation of Christian people, who by its careful and thoughtful consideration of all its people will prove an inspiration to the nations of the earth."

The administration of the new Commonwealth was left entirely in the hands of its equally new president whose brilliant mind and patriotism were admired both by his countrymen and by foreigners. As Garner knew him, Quezon "possessed individuality, activity, intellect, and courtesy rarely combined in one man." And as the tremendous responsibility of the chief executive fell on him, President Roosevelt expressed his faith in Quezon's devotion to democratic principles and in his ability "to carry the program through in a manner well calculated to serve the interests of your people."

Before Quezon took over the reins of the government leadership, the Most Reverend Gabriel M. Reyes, D.D., archbishop of Cebu, implored the aid of Divine Providence, in his invocation at the inaugural ceremonies. "Assist with Thy holy spirit of counsel the President and the Vice-President of our new government, that their administration may be conducted in equity, eminently useful and constructive to the nation they preside over," he invoked.

Quezon was, of course, the principal world figure at the inauguration ceremonies. He wore a red shoulder sash and three foreign decorations—a medal pinned to his left lapel and two blazing decorations on the left side of his coat above the hip.

Before Chief Justice Ramon Avanceña of the Supreme Court, Quezon read his oath of office. Beginning weakly, his voice gained force as he went on:

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"I, Manuel Luis Quezon, of Baler, province of Tayabas, having been elected and proclaimed President of the Philippines, hereby solemnly swear that I will faithfully and conscientiously fulfill my duties as President of the Philippines, preserve and defend its Constitution, execute its laws, do justice to every man and consecrate myself to the service of the Nation; and I hereby declare that I recognize and accept the supreme authority of the United States of America in the Philippines and will maintain true faith and allegiance thereto."

Then he signed it with the gold pen used by President Roosevelt in signing the Tydings-McDuffie independence law.

Now President of the Philippines, Quezon delivered his inaugural address for 30 minutes, his voice reaching the spectators and the millions all over the country that heard him by radio. With a voice firm and forceful, with the salient points emphasized with vigorous gestures of his right hand, he "reviewed the Philippine struggle for liberty, pleaded for the strengthening of American-Filipino ties, called for reverence for law and maintenance of peace and order, sounded a note for an independent judiciary, warned the people to be prepared for the increasing burdens of independence, and advocated good will toward all nations."

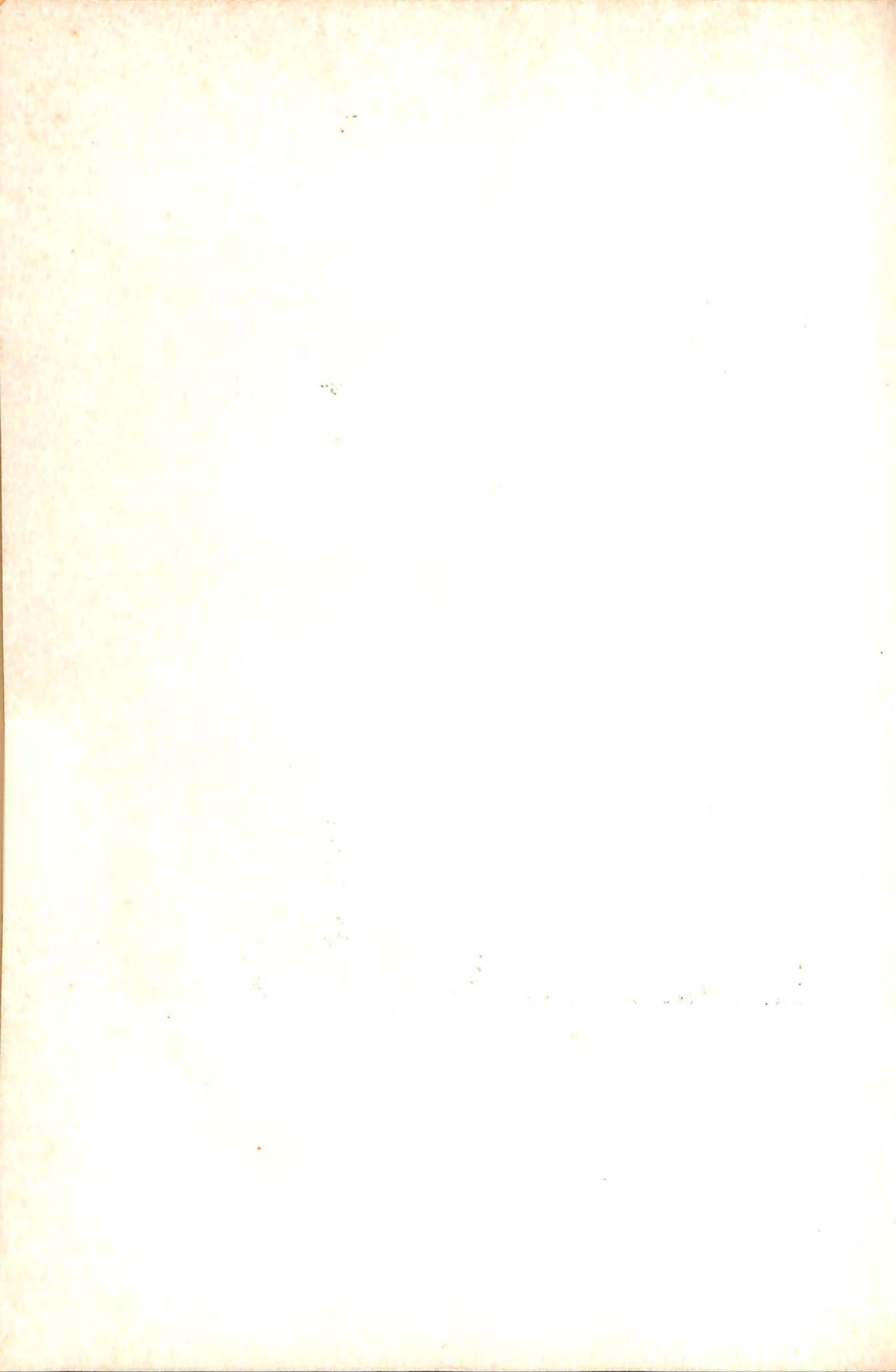
Of the role of the Commonwealth government in the political history and destiny of the Philippines, Quezon said:

"Fellow countrymen: The government which we are inaugurating today is only a means to an end. It is an instrumentality placed in our hands to prepare ourselves fully for the responsibilities of complete independence. It is essential that this last step be taken with full consciousness of its significance and the great opportunities that it affords to us.

"Under the Commonwealth, our life may not be one of ease and comfort, but rather of hardship and sacrifice. We shall face the problems which lie in our path, sparing neither time nor effort in solving them. We shall build a government that will be just, honest, efficient, and strong, so that the foundations of the coming Republic may be firm and en-



President Quezon delivering his 30-minute inaugural address as chief executive, with his voice reaching the millions all over the Philippines that heard him by radio.



THE GREAT LEADER

during—a government, indeed, that must satisfy not only the passing needs of the hour but also the exacting demands of the future.”

After the address, Quezon reviewed the long and smart military parade held in his honor at about 11 o'clock. Then he left the inaugural stand for the Malacañan Palace, accompanied by a cavalry escort.

Malacañan is to the Filipinos just what the White House is to the Americans or the Buckingham Palace to the English: the official residence of the highest authority of the government. Malacañan stands as a symbol of “the popular source of the powers exercised by the government” of the Philippines.

Originally the magnificent residential home of Don Luis Rocha, this house of stone, with its garden and stone fence, was sold to Colonel Jose Miguel Formento, of the Spanish army, for only ₱1,100 in 1802. Situated on the banks of the Pasig river, on Calle de Malacañan (now Aviles), in the district of San Miguel, Manila, the property was, in turn, acquired by the Spanish government in 1825 for ₱5,100; the money came from the funds of the Chinese head tax.

First occupants of the building were the captains-general who, by a royal decree of 1847, were allowed to entertain visiting commanding officers of fleets, diplomats, and other distinguished foreigners. Then a subsequent decree converted it into the summer residence of the highest authority in the country. His official residence at the time was on Plaza del Palacio (now Plaza McKinley) in the Walled City (Intramuros).

However, the earthquake of June 3, 1863, completely destroyed this residence, so that the governor-general transferred permanently to Malacañan. As it then lacked the royal setting that befitted the home of the chief executive, several buildings were built, repairs and alterations done, and the necessary improvements made.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

With the implantation of American sovereignty in the Philippines the palace buildings were rebuilt and remodelled. The entire ground was raised 18 inches, track gardens were cultivated, new fountains were built, and a 125-foot flagpole was erected.

American governors-general before General Leonard Wood held office in the old Ayuntamiento in the Walled City, but, since he found this practice inconvenient for him, General Wood erected the Executive Building during the first year of his administration.

Why the name Malacañan? E. B. Rodriguez said it was derived from the Spanish word *mala-caña* (bad cane). It is Malacañan because "in ancient times the bank of the Pasig river, especially along the San Miguel district, thrived with bamboo groves. These bamboo groves were filled with birds or insects or animals, whose noise or singing gave mournful and weird sounds during quiet evenings. People also say that these canes were the habitat of ghosts, of *asuang*, of *tianak*, and other weird fantasies."

On the other hand, eminent Tagalistas claim this word *Malakanyan* is a compound of three Tagalog words: *ma* which is a Filipino article used to express abundance, *lakan* meaning nobility or chief, and *iyán* signifying "that place." So, *Ma-lakan-iyán* means the place of the chief or the president. Or Malacañan may have been originally written as *May Lakan Diyan*, meaning there are aristocrats there.

From 1863 to 1898, when Manila was surrendered by the Spaniards to the United States, 18 Spanish governors-general took turns in living in the palace; while in the 45 years of American administration of the Philippines, which began in 1901, ten American governors-general made Malacañan their official residence.

To Quezon belonged the honor of being the first Filipino chief executive to reside in Malacañan, the place with a romantic past.

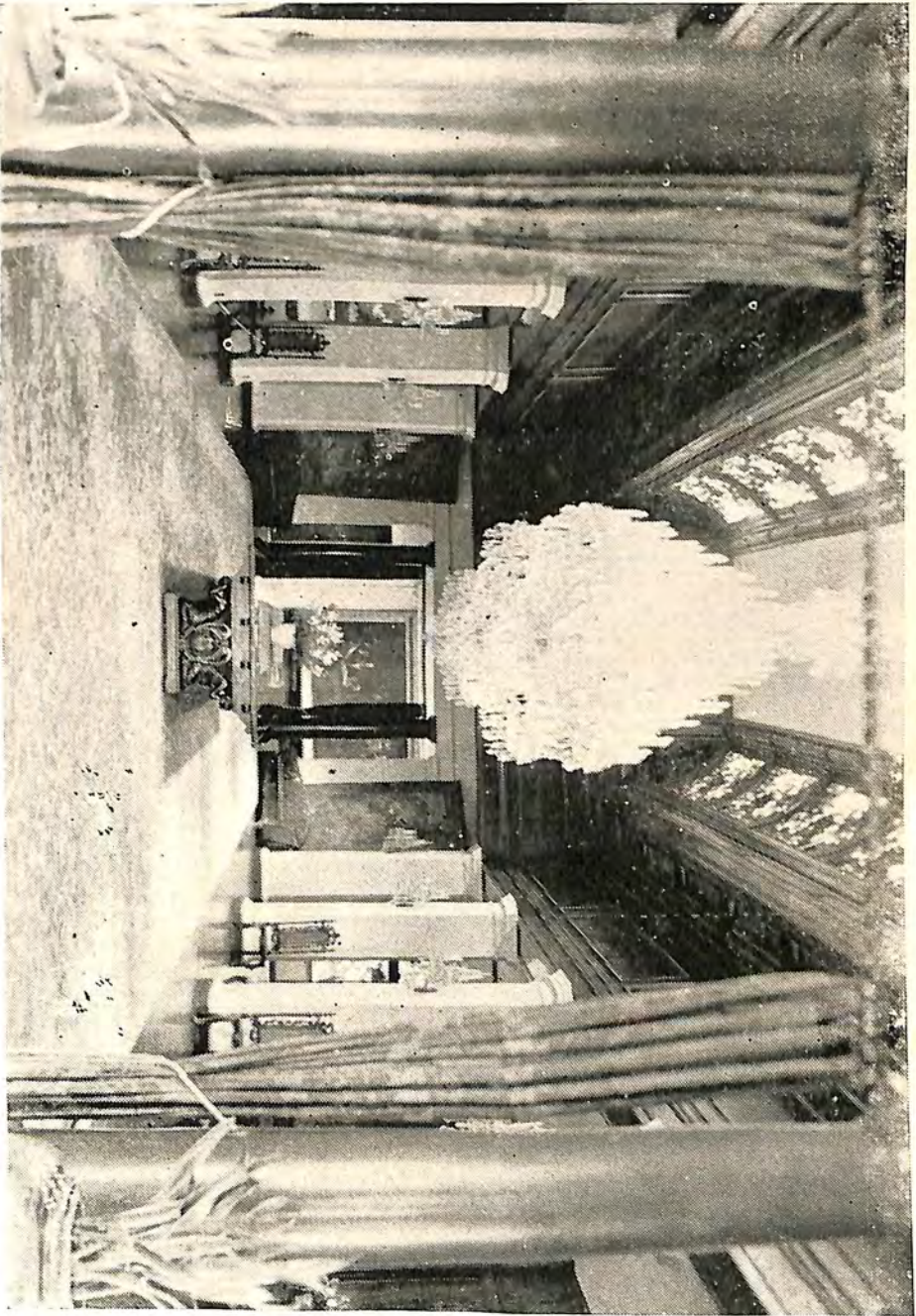
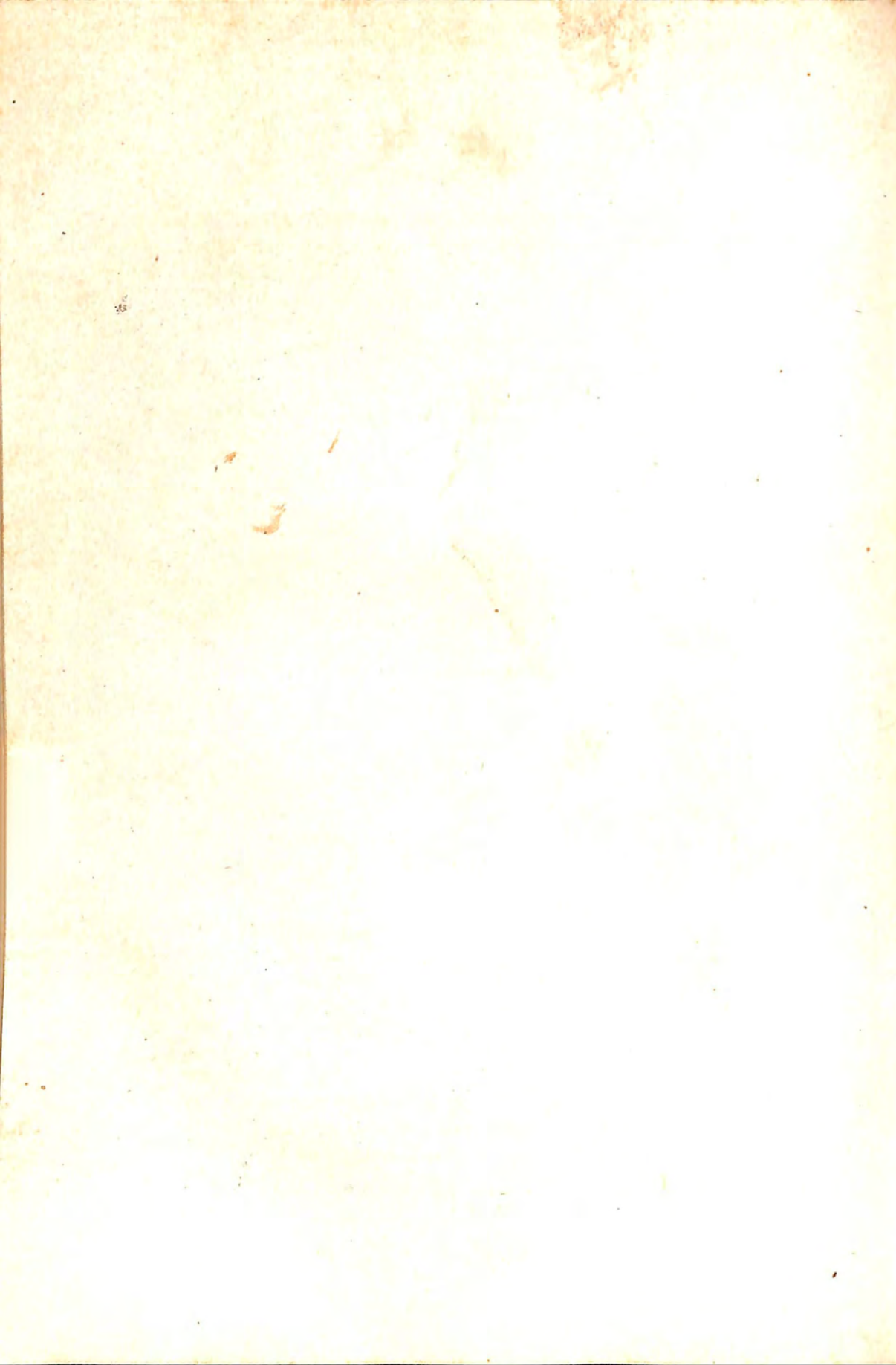


Photo by Modesto Bantola
The social hall of the historic and magnificent Malacañan Palace, official residence of the President of the Philippines. Note the huge and costly chandelier hanging at the center of the hall.



THE GREAT LEADER

Shortly before his inauguration as President of the Commonwealth of the Philippines in 1935, Quezon asked his childhood playmate and lifelong friend, Mrs. Consuelo Cuyugan (now president of the Acoje Mining) to make him a flag. "One that I can use as my own personal standard," he said, adding, "It will stay with me as long as I live, and it will cover me when I am dead."

So a flag worthy both of the giver and of the receiver was made. The flag's background of a blue silk cloth came from Hongkong and the stars and the shield were embroidered with the rich yellow heavy gold of China. It was done by Mrs. Pacita Longos according to the specifications of Quezon who, while the process of embroidery was going on, came frequently to see it.

When the flag was delivered to him, Quezon himself displayed it prominently in the presidential office. During the entire period of his administration Quezon looked at that flag as it hung from its mast to get the necessary inspiration, the rightful guidance, and the courage and strength to help him to carry on.

Nine years are a short period in the life of a ruler or a nation. But within that brief span of time Quezon gave the Filipino people the enjoyment and glory of some monumental achievements, rendered them satisfactory public service, kept them firmly united under his trusted leadership.

Quezon's first term of six years—from 1935 to 1941—was replete with major accomplishments which prepared the country for a political and economic existence in the years under independence. His different policies enunciated in the first years of his administration were successfully carried out, especially those along the lines of maintaining an independent judiciary, alleviating the conditions of the masses, securing order and protection for both life and property, readjusting the national economy, improving health conditions and extending the rudiments

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

of education to the masses, and constructing public works projects throughout the country. The keynote of his administration was social justice to the poor.

Quezon started his administration with the execution of his plan on national defense, the purpose of which was "to confront any potential attack with the certainty that the losses to be incurred in conquering the Philippines would be so great as to make such a venture politically and economically unprofitable." Devoted to the security and defense of the Commonwealth were the Philippine Army with its citizen army "capable of rapid transformation upon emergency call into an effective field force" and its air corps, and the offshore patrol. General of the Army Douglas MacArthur was the field marshal of the Philippine military forces. The citizen army proved its mettle in the battles of Corregidor and Bataan. Although composed mostly of 20-year-old soldiers who finished their military training only in the cadres, they bravely faced the enemy and presented them with a gallant and unflinching resistance which won for them the admiration of the world.

Throughout his administration, the financial condition of the government was sound and stable, with a considerable unencumbered surplus on hand. The domestic and foreign trade increased in volume, resulting in a large favorable balance of trade for the Philippines in visible terms. Investments in different businesses likewise continued, and banking facilities increased in number. By an enactment of the second National Assembly, the Commonwealth established the Agricultural and Industrial Bank with a view to help the small farmers get agricultural, industrial, and real estate loans at very low rates of interest to aid them in the cultivation of their crops. On its part, the Philippine National Bank raised the amounts loaned for agricultural purposes from 60 to 75 per cent of its capital, and granted crop loans to farmers on the guarantee of their future crop shares. Agricultural products were exempted from the sales tax.

THE GREAT LEADER

Peace and order prevailed throughout the country all these years and the depression showed no telling effects upon the people. Unemployment was greatly solved with the operation of the National Relief Administration and the launching of a huge program of public works projects which called for annual appropriations of several million pesos. The Philippines became a haven of peace, order and security as a result of the splendid work of the Philippine Constabulary which served as the national police unit.

To meet the new economic conditions brought about by the change in the political status of the Philippines, plans were formulated for economic adjustment and reconstruction. Through the efforts of the National Economic Council which was created to look after the establishment of "the proper relationship between economic activities and national needs, correlate productive energy with labor, capital and credit facilities, and direct the wise utilization of our natural resources," impetus was given for the development of agriculture on a large scale and the improvement of existing industries.

Through the National Produce Exchange, an open market wherein producers dealt directly with buyers, the prices of important staple crops and products, especially sugar, rice, tobacco, corn, copra, rubber, cassava starch, and peanuts, were stabilized. For its part, the National Rice and Corn Corporation stabilized the price of rice, thereby ending rice shortage and profiteering. To fill the need of minor producers and farmers in the marketing of their products at the opportune time, the National Warehousing Corporation engaged in the general warehousing business.

On the other hand, the Insular Sugar Refining Corporation made possible the local marketing of refined sugar at a low price. The National Food Products Corporation, which maintained a fish cannery and a can-making plant, operated after the manner of a sugar central, thereby giv-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ing fishpond owners in Central Luzon long-term contracts for the delivery of their produce to the cannery at reasonable prices, as well as loans secured by their proceeds.

Intensive experiments were also conducted by the Bureau of Animal Industry for the industrialization of meat, dairy, and similar products. Plans were also prepared for the transformation of the Bureau of Science into an institute of research which was to handle the various industrial researches of the government. The National Abaca and Other Fibers Corporation (NAFCO) rehabilitated the decadent abaca industry in the Bicol region and Davao as a result of the growing demand for the product in the foreign markets.

These various government agencies and the Bureau of Commerce intensified commerce and industry, so that today there are Filipino merchants and retailers with steady business and income.

In extending its southern line to Legaspi, Albay, the Manila Railroad Company not only reduced by several hours the time of travel from Manila to the Bicol provinces, but also stimulated freight traffic with the cutting down of both the passenger and cargo rates and its convenient and economical handling by the new all-rail route. Travel between the provinces of Central Luzon and the Cagayan valley in the north was also facilitated with the opening of the San Jose branch line of the railroad firm in Nueva Ecija.

The settlement by farm tenants of the sparsely-settled areas of public lands in the provinces of Luzon and Mindanao and in the islands of the Visayas, especially through colonization, was given impetus with the formation of the National Land Settlement Administration. An extensive survey of public lands, especially in the areas along new roads or highways, was conducted by the Bureau of Lands, for purposes of subdivision and establish-

THE GREAT LEADER

ment of new settlements. Along the new roads small parcels of five and ten hectares were made available to home-seekers, with still increasingly bigger areas for the purpose farther from the road.

To remedy the unsatisfactory living conditions of the laborers and employees residing in Manila, the government, through the People's Homesite Corporation, allowed them to acquire lots, on the installment plan, on which to construct their houses. The government embarked on this extensive public housing program with the purchase of 1,600 hectares of the Diliman estate in Quezon city.

Pledged to the cause of social justice Quezon did almost anything and everything possible to ameliorate the living condition of the poor and the laboring class. Modern tenement houses for low-salaried workers were constructed by the government in the old tenement districts of Manila. Laws were enacted to bring to the common people the benefits of the different social reforms initiated by Quezon.

Noteworthy labor legislation during the Commonwealth was the act which created the Court of Industrial Relations empowering it to "fix minimum wages for laborers and maximum rentals to be paid by tenants and to enforce compulsory arbitration between employers and employees." This law assured the laborer a living wage, immunity against exorbitant rentals, and speedy settlement of factory strikes, walkouts, and tenancy disputes.

Thanks to Quezon, the Workmen's Compensation Act now gives more benefits to injured government laborers or to their beneficiaries in case of death, while the Eight-Hour Labor Law and the Woman and Child Labor Law are being strictly enforced. Today laborers are paid in cash and are no longer obliged to purchase merchandise from their employers or receive payment for their labor in tokens.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

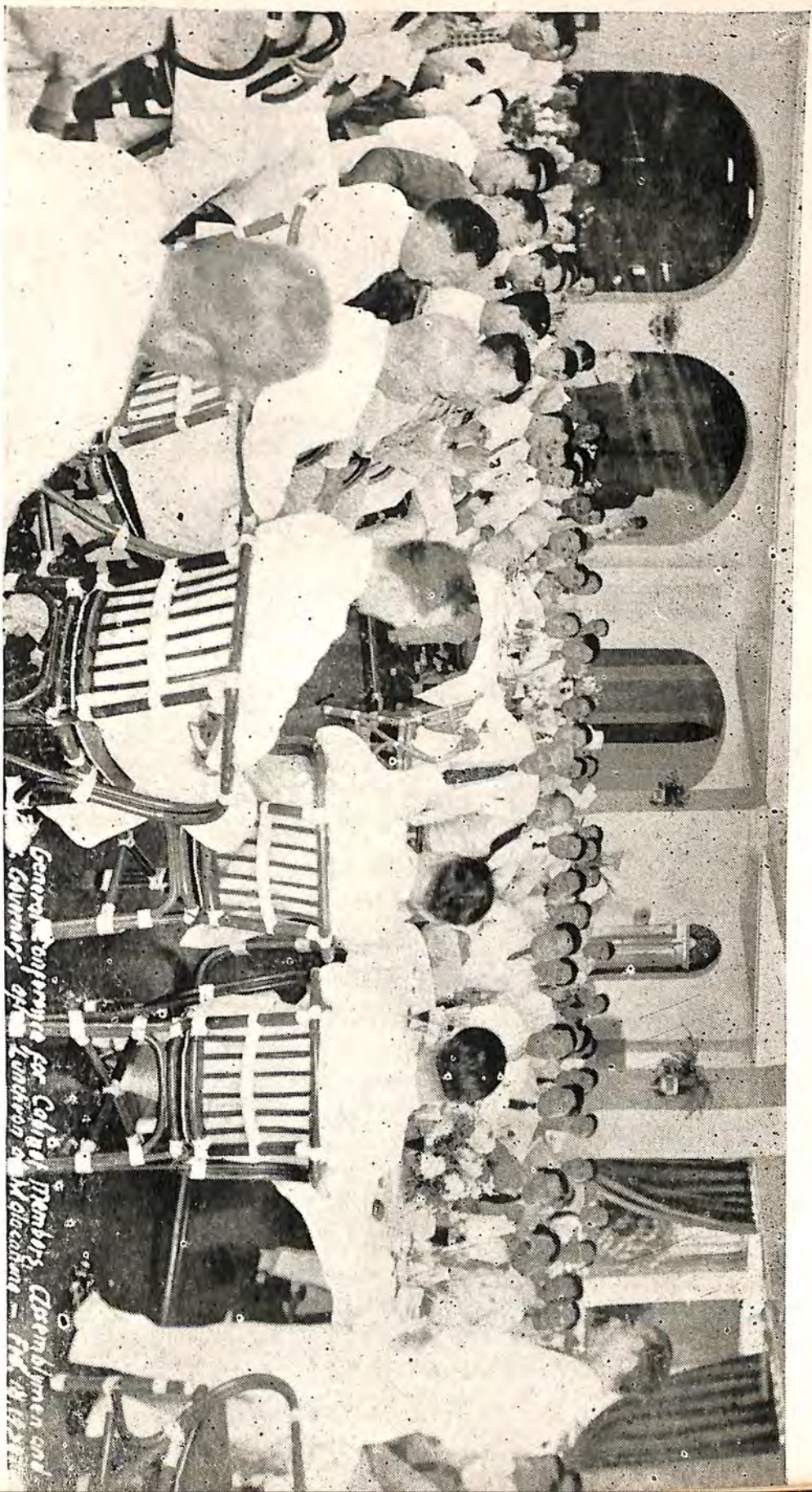
The Department of Labor, on its part, extended its activities to the regular inspection of factories, the settlement of wage claims, the employment of thousands of job-seekers, and the recruiting of home-seekers and their shipment to Mindanao and other sparsely-populated areas in Luzon and the Visayas.

To help the indigent masses, its public defenders were stationed in the provinces. These government lawyers were "empowered to prosecute monetary claims for indigent persons, protect their rights against unscrupulous employers, and defend them in court in criminal cases."

For the improvement of the lot of poor tenants, Commonwealth Act No. 20 authorized the President to institute expropriation proceedings or to acquire large landed estates to be used as home sites, in order to give the tenant a chance to possess a home of his own. To this end, the Commonwealth acquired the Buenavista estate in Bulacan and launched a cooperative system of agriculture among the tenants. It maintained a cooperative store, built a maternity hospital, and constructed wide streets traversing the *hacienda*.

Owing to the recurrence of conflicts between capital and labor, Quezon committed himself to the policy of establishing a higher standard of living for the workers and laborers. The government initiated the move by giving its laborers in the national public works in Manila a minimum wage of ₱1.25 a day and those in the provinces and other chartered cities ₱1.00. Private companies also gave their laborers their due.

Education made considerable headway under Quezon. With the substantial increase in the enrollment in the public schools, more schools were established and additional teachers were employed to take care of the new classes that were opened. In compliance with the provisions on education of the Constitution, the national government took



The social hall of the Malacañan Palace in Manila was the scene of numerous conferences called and presided over by President Quizon during his tenure of office as chief executive of the Commonwealth of the Philippines. The photograph shows the general conference of cabinet members and provincial governors on February 18, 1938.

THE GREAT LEADER

unto itself the task of providing at least primary education for all children of school age; of maintaining collegiate normal schools in the provinces for the training of an adequate number of teachers; and of establishing agricultural and trade schools in the different regions of the Philippines, for the purpose of encouraging vocational education among the youth.

More private educational institutions were opened and operated as the students showed remarkable inclination to obtain education from private sources. Quezon approved the transfer of the University of the Philippines from Manila to its new site in Quezon City consisting of 600 hectares. The sum of P17,500,000 was authorized for the construction of the buildings and important improvements necessary to make it the most modern and completely equipped institution of higher learning in the Orient. Quezon set down the policy of having the University of the Philippines serve as a standard for university education in the Philippines and in the Far East if possible. To accomplish this objective he ordered the university authorities to adopt a process of selection among the students as a means of keeping up a proper standard of education and instruction.

Adult education, under the care of the Office of Adult Education, likewise showed satisfactory progress as "an agency for the elimination of illiteracy and for instruction in the fundamentals of citizenship."

Although the health situation during the Commonwealth was good in general, the government intensified its activities against tuberculosis, leprosy, and malaria — the three serious health problems that confronted the administration of Quezon. Industrial hygiene was also undertaken with a view "to correcting insanitary environment and sanitary deficiencies in commercial, industrial, and agricultural establishments." A number of new hospitals in the provinces, and some puericulture centers, public dis-

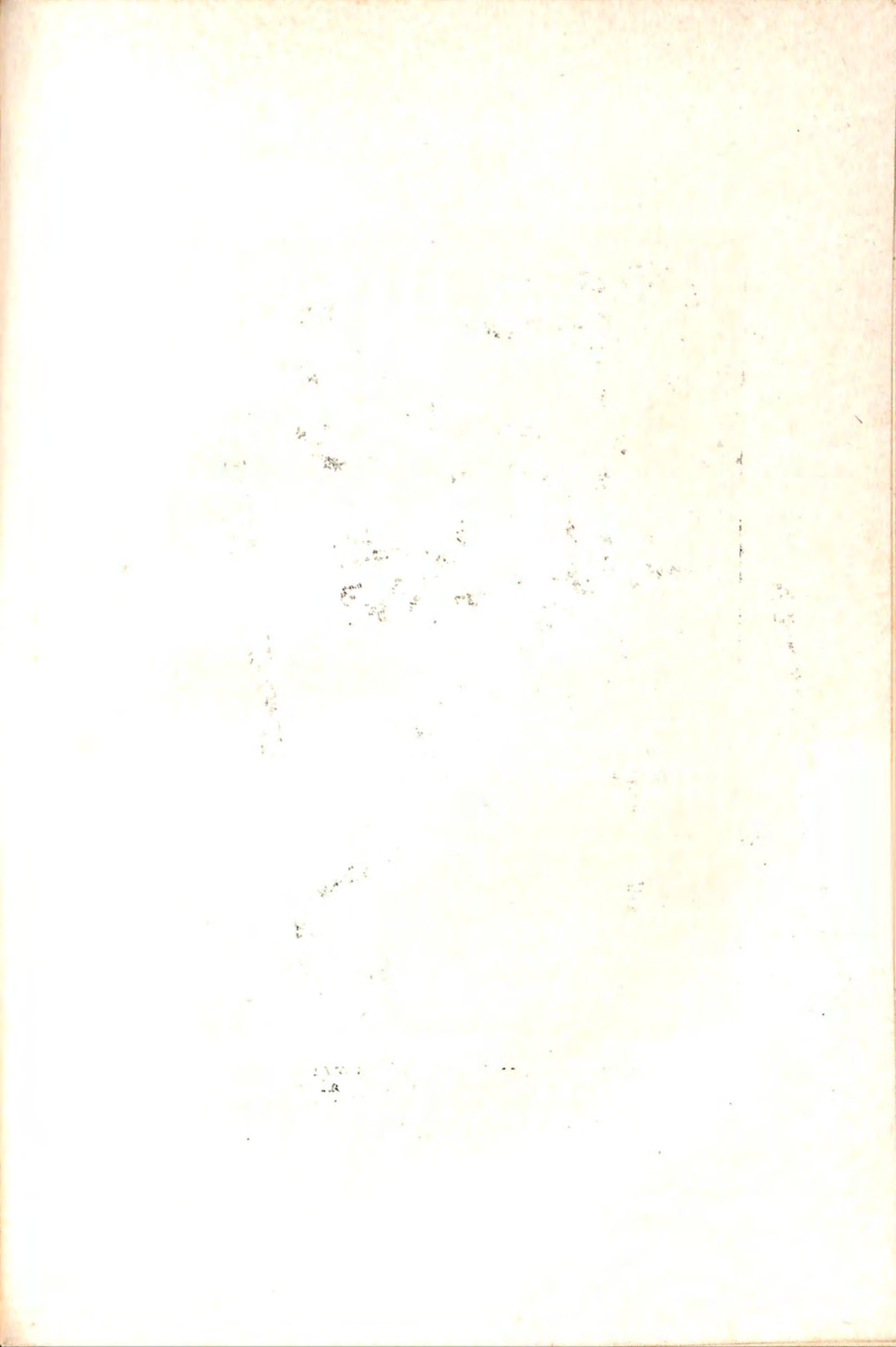
MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

pensaries, and free clinics in the towns were opened and maintained.

To secure greater efficiency in the administration of justice and speedier dispatch in the cases pending in court, the judicial branch was enlarged, so that during the Commonwealth the Supreme Court had seven justices, the Court of Appeals had 15 justices, while 62 judges sat in the courts of first instance, three judges constituted the Court of Industrial Relations, and 747 justices of the peace were assigned in the towns. With this number the clogging of the dockets of the various courts throughout the Philippines was greatly reduced, and judicial work was brought up-to-date. Quezon purged the judiciary of all undesirable judges who undermined the faith of the people, thereby giving the country a strong and an upright judiciary which gained the respect and confidence of all.

While the American administration limited the Philippine cities to two—Manila and Baguio—Quezon saw to it that more autonomy was granted by law to big and progressive towns with a view to permitting them to expand their activities. He, therefore, created nine cities out of some provincial capitals and towns with a future. These were Cavite, Tagaytay, and San Pablo in Luzon; Cebu, Bacolod, and Iloilo in the Visayan islands; and Zamboanga, Dansalan, and Davao in Mindanao. Following their respective inaugurations and establishment, these new cities immediately developed and rose to meet the expectations of the President.

Then, in the fourth year of his term, the United States Congress enacted a law containing important and timely amendments to the Tydings-McDuffie independence act. The new act provided, among others, for (1) the establishment of an annual duty-free quota in the United States for cigars, scrap tobacco and stemmed and unstemmed filler tobacco, coconut oil, and pearl buttons, and relieving them





COMMONWEALTH DEMONSTRATION

Public expression of commonwealth spirit shown by people at Malacañan Palace

The event which is now taking place in our midst transcends its importance as a mere demonstration and offers of your Commonwealth. We are bringing into being a new order. We are participating in government. We



are united the freedom of our island archipelago for liberty. The two continents the final steps in the fulfillment of the destiny undertaken were accompanied by only nation in its history with a united people. PRESIDENT QUEZON

1940 JANUARY 1940

Sun.	Mon.	Tue.	Wed.	Thu.	Fri.	Sat.
1 New Year's Day Public expression of commonwealth spirit shown by people at Malacañan Palace No. 27	2 1935 - The Senate of the Philippines business resumed at 10:00	3 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 101. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	4 1935 - Celebration and completion of the first day of the Commonwealth at 10:00	5 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 102. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	6 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 103. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	7 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 104. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00
8 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 105. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	9 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 106. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	10 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 107. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	11 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 108. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	12 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 109. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	13 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 110. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	14 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 111. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00
15 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 112. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	16 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 113. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	17 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 114. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	18 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 115. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	19 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 116. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	20 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 117. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	21 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 118. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00
22 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 119. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	23 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 120. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	24 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 121. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	25 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 122. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	26 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 123. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	27 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 124. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	28 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 125. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00
29 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 126. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	30 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 127. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	31 1935 - President Quezon signed Manila No. 128. Proclamation of the Commonwealth of the Philippines at 10:00	1940			

Published by the COMMONWEALTH ANNIVERSARY COMMITTEE

Every year the government published its own calendar which featured the major achievements and historic events of the Commonwealth. Here the inauguration of President Quezon (shown delivering his address) is depicted.

THE GREAT LEADER

from the payment of the export tax imposed by the independence act; (2) the continuation until July 4, 1946, of the annual quota of 6,000,000 pounds for Philippine cordage; (3) the use by the Philippine government of the proceeds of the excise tax on such expenditures that were necessary in adjusting the local economy to a position independent of trade preferences in the United States and in preparing the Philippines for independence; (4) exemption of copra and Manila fiber (abaca) from the payment of the export tax; (5) the acquisition or retention by the United States of such lands and properties in the Philippines as might be necessary for its diplomatic or consular establishments; and (6) a conference at least two years prior to July 4, 1946, for the purpose of formulating recommendations as to the future trade relations between the United States and the independent Philippine Republic.

As he considered the law to be "another indication of the sustained interest of the United States in our welfare and of the desire of the American people to be fair and just to the Philippines and to do everything reasonably necessary to make possible our adequate preparation for independent nationhood," Quezon recommended that the National Assembly should formally accept the new act before it initiated the required steps that were a condition to its effectivity.

In 1940, with only one year left for Quezon to complete his term of office as President of the Philippines, a strong move by the people to amend the Constitution so as to allow a re-election for the chief executive among other things was initiated. The movement soon gained momentum and before long it was widespread, creating much interest among the people.

The proposed amendments provided for: (1) the shortening of the term of office of the President from six to four years and permitting his re-election for a second

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

term; (2) the change from a unicameral to a bicameral system in the legislative department; and (3) the creation of the commission on elections. About the first amendment, it was argued that "a long term of six years without the necessity of submitting his official acts to the people, would make the President less responsive to their will and might tempt him to place his or his party's interest above the interest of the public."

The constitutional amendments were all approved by the Philippine electorate in a national plebiscite. More than 85 per cent of the electors voted for the amendment on presidential re-election. With the overwhelming approval of the re-election provision, Quezon was allowed by law to run for a second term in 1941.

As his first term was about to terminate, Quezon prepared the site of the future Philippine capitol in Quezon city. In a solemn ceremony in 1940 on the occasion of the celebration of the fifth anniversary of the Commonwealth, Quezon himself laid the cornerstone of the proposed national edifice. The impressive feature of the occasion was the placing of a Commonwealth bronze capsule containing historical documents into the cornerstone cavity. Some 100,000 people from all walks of life watched the simple but fitting ceremony.

As president of the Philippines Quezon always set the example for his people to emulate. His social reforms, which gradually transformed the Philippines from a state of medieval feudalism to a land of equal opportunities for all, were soon followed by the private landowners and plantation operators everywhere in the country. Quezon also set the example "to the nation to put more life into his faith in the dignity of labor in the fields." One Thursday morning he motored to his Pampanga farm where he cast aside presidential decorum as he strolled into the open and muddy ricefield accompanied by his farmers. In boots, breeches and polo shirt, Quezon sorted a rice seedling from



Photo by Modesto Bantola
President Quezon extolled the dignity of labor as he personally led his countrymen in planting rice seedlings at the first Rice Planting Day in the Philippines.

THE GREAT LEADER

a bundle handed to him, stooped down, and planted the same. After the rice planting act, he "swapped juicy anecdotes with the members of his party, indulged in light banter with his tenants, and held a session of fun with the barefooted children of the farm. The experience must have been refreshing" to Quezon.

While in the advocacy of his social justice program Quezon "for the first time in the history of the Philippines lifted the yoke of oppression long borne by the Filipino masses and gave them cause to rejoice and hope and struggle hard for the dawn of a new era of freedom—freedom not only to exercise fully their rights under the Constitution but also freedom to live as worthy citizens in a democracy, harassed neither by want nor fear," he never allowed and tolerated the common people for whose welfare he had worked so hard to commit abuses or do wrong against their fellowmen.

Instead, time and again, he repeatedly and consistently warned them of the kind of government he wanted established and maintained in the Philippines. "This is not a government for the capitalists or against the capitalistic. neither is it a government of the workingman against the capitalist," Quezon once said. "This is a government of right." Then he added, "I am ready to fight the world for the right of workers and be on their side when they are right, but I would not stand by them when they are wrong."

Although he devoted his efforts to the physical development of his people during the first half of the ten-year transition period of the Commonwealth government, in order to prepare the country to assume all the responsibilities of an independent nation, Quezon did not, however, forget the spiritual regeneration of the Filipinos, especially the young men and women about whom he was deeply concerned.

The regeneration of the Filipinos was to Quezon the paramount concern of his administration. "My most

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

cherished ambition is to see it realized. It is the greatest prize that I can crave for my life," he said. "To attain these aims, it is imperative to fashion the culture and character of the people, so as to provide them with spiritual and physical energies of the highest order... Every Filipino is a part and an objective of this great national movement, the success of which depends upon his own success in building up his character and developing his faculties."

In his appraisal of the character of the Filipinos today, Quezon pointed out their weaknesses and shortcomings as well as their virtues. "Let us look at ourselves stripped of the veil and trappings with which in our vanity we often cover ourselves," Quezon urged.

Quezon's administration was wholly dedicated to constructive progress. Both rich and poor were served well; their welfare and interest were protected, alleviated, and regulated. There was widespread happiness and contentment as the great leader who was both loved and respected by all—Filipinos and foreigners alike—gave his heart to his people and his mind to his country.

As the last years of his administration were about to close, Quezon revealed to his people his one great dream for them. He said:

"Some leaders of men have advocated the strenuous life; others a life of danger and adventure. I offer to you the useful life, devoted to self-improvement and the service of the state. It must be rooted on character, self-discipline, and work. It should glorify productive enterprise, a high sense of responsibility, and the ethical virtues. Its objectives are personal perfection and social efficiency."

During his term Quezon did not content himself with ruling the Philippines from his desk at the Malacañan Palace, for at times he went out and inspected the different government offices and brought the government closer to the people through periodic visits to the provinces. It was during these trips that Quezon came in direct contact

THE GREAT LEADER

with the populace whose problems, complaints, needs, and suggestions he heard. On the spot of inspection he heard, considered and decided cases brought to his attention.

In one of his trips the case of a justice of the peace who has been recommended by the investigating official for dismissal after finding him guilty of committing an act of immorality was dispatched by Quezon. He called the judge before him as he wanted to know the truth. In the course of the presidential probe, Quezon asked the accused if he did anything to the girl while the two were under a tree in the dead of the night. On hearing his negative reply, Quezon stood up and, angrily, exclaimed, "You are really stupid. You are dismissed from the judicial service."

On another occasion, Quezon called for the secretary of the provincial board of a province in the south. The secretary, a young man, was accused of having falsified certain public documents. To the questions of Quezon, the secretary admitted his guilt, confessed he violated the law and knew he was going to jail for the crime. But Quezon was so impressed by his honesty that he ordered Elpidio Quirino, then the secretary of the interior, to retain him in the service.

Quezon was in his periodic provincial inspection trips to the Visayas and Mindanao when he was suddenly bothered by a painful toothache. Following his complaints, his aide-de-camp canvassed the town for a dentist, but the only dentist available had long since been out of active practice and at the time of the presidential call—it was a Sunday—he was at the cockpit. The dentist, however, was just glad to be of service to his President, and after an injection into the gum of Quezon, the patient was relieved of the pain. While Quezon was observing the relief, he learned from the dentist that his practice brought him practically nothing for his livelihood. So, upon his return to Manila, Quezon gave him a job in the dental corps of the Philippine Army.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Then came 1941. It was election year. For the second time the Filipino electorate were given by law the opportunity to select the man to head their government for the next four years. The presidential election was set for November 11. The *Nacionalista* party, to which both Quezon and Osmeña belonged, held a national convention in Manila on August 16 to choose its standard bearers. Of the political accomplishments of the party, former Speaker Jose Yulo, in his keynote speech at the opening day of the gathering, said in part: "Under the inspiring leadership of our great leader, President Manuel L. Quezon, our party has handled the reins of the Commonwealth government during the last six years with rare intelligence and devotion."

At the convention the re-election of both Quezon and Osmeña was approved and forthwith the party machinery, of which the late Benigno S. Aquino was designated the campaign manager, went into action. Unknown to him at the time that in the next election he was going to be the subject of a similar nomination for the presidency of the Philippines, Manuel Roxas, then one of the 24 candidates of the *Nacionalista* party for senator, delivered the nomination speech in favor of Quezon. The nomination, which was placed in order by the delegates to answer "the insistent and widespread demand for his continued leadership," was met "with a unanimity that leaves no doubt as to the esteem in which he is held by the people."

In nominating him, Roxas said of Quezon in part:

"We meet during troubled and anxious times. Never before in the history of mankind has there been such chaos, destruction and suffering in the world. The law of the jungle reigns in three continents. An infernal military machine driven by men gone mad has been mowing down the lives and free institutions of millions of human beings, leaving in their wake massacre and butchery, devastation and ruin and the curdled blood of countless innocent victims. We see gathering over our heads thickening clouds of lead and steel

THE GREAT LEADER

which threaten to wipe out liberty and civilization from the face of the earth. The conflagration has been sweeping on and on and is rapidly nearing our shores. This historical moment is fraught with the gravest danger to our lives, our homes, and the liberties that are closest to our hearts.

"As we meet to ponder upon this serious crisis and to choose the man who can lead the nation wisely and courageously through this approaching order of life and death, our eyes irresistibly turn to the man who, for over forty years, with unsurpassed patriotism, has devoted his life and his all to achieve the welfare and liberty that we now enjoy. His name is on our lips; it is a household word in the homes of the rich and poor, in every hut and shack throughout the width and breadth of our land, because it is carved deep in the hearts of sixteen million Filipinos. If this inarticulate mass could speak at once in answer to the question that now engages the attention of this convention, the chorus of their voices would in unison, like a peal of thunder, demand his nomination. And that is because he is the spontaneous choice of our fellow citizens to assume that tremendous responsibility.

"His life is an unbroken record of fruitful service and signal accomplishments in behalf of our people. x x x
x x x x x

"Under his stewardship during the last six years we have attained a progress and cultural development unequalled during any similar period in our history. His accomplishments are well known to all. x x x x

"These accomplishments are significant in the life of a new nation. They represent a long step forward in preparing our people for the responsibilities of independence and the changes which that new status will bring.

"At the close of his present administration it was his desire to enjoy a well-deserved rest, but the people would not allow it. Through an amendment to the Constitution brought about by a persistent popular demand, the constitutional obstacle of his re-election has been eliminated. The people's insistence to draft him was moved by the conviction that he and he alone could unite the nation and face the grave problems that the world crisis has created. And again duty calls him in a manner that no patriot can fail to answer. It will mean a new risk of his life and new labors and sacrifices, perhaps more trying than those which he had ever experienced in the past. But as he is a patriot, I have no

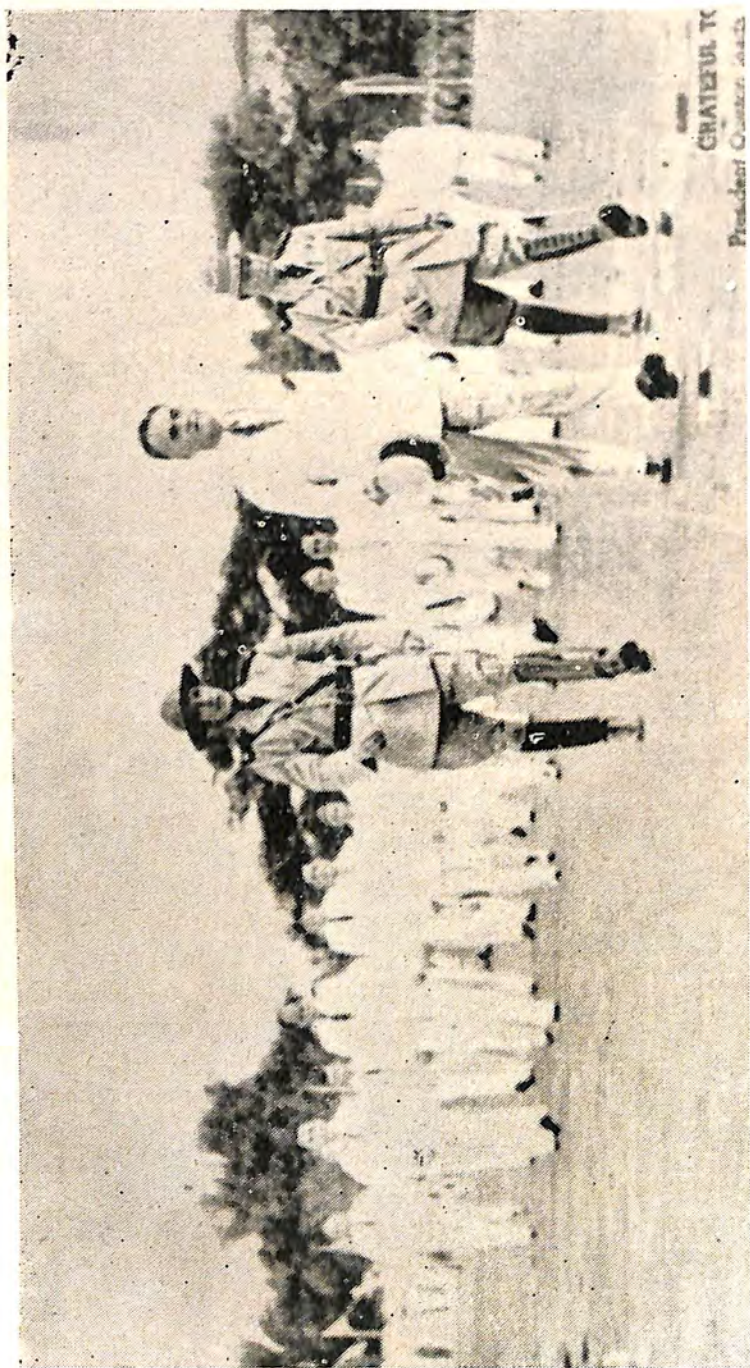
7 MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

doubt, he will forget his self-interest and personal convenience and submit himself once more to the wishes of his people.

"He is a man with the broadest human sympathies, the apostle of our freedom, and the builder of our nation. Social justice is the keystone of his social philosophy. The well-being of the common man is his ever present and deep concern. His keenest interest is for him and the millions that he represents; and they love him, because he has given them justice and has been their benefactor.

"This great and trusted leader, this inspired liberal, this peerless champion of our national independence, this statesman of courage and vision, to whom we owe, in a large measure, our liberties, our progress, and our well-being, is the man whom I take pride to nominate President of the Philippines. He is none other than the fearless warrior, the friend of the people, the father of his country, the living hero of the Filipinos—Manuel L. Quezon."

The results of the election which gave him an overwhelming majority for the presidency once more demonstrated that Quezon was the beloved and recognized leader of his people.



President Quezon marched at the head of the Loyalty Parade held in Manila in 1941. Following him were members of his cabinet, high government officials, and thousands of employees.

CHAPTER 23

THE SOLICITOUS WARTIME STATESMAN

MANUEL L. Quezon was recuperating from a recent attack of his illness in Baguio when he received the news of the bombing by the Japanese of Pearl Harbor. In the morning of that fateful day—Monday, December 8, 1941—his valet woke him up because of an important long distance telephone call from his secretary, Jorge B. Vargas, who was in Manila. Informed, Quezon was dumbfounded and shocked. He could not believe Vargas at first.

Soon after, he willingly expressed his reaction on the treacherous attack to a reporter of the *Philippines Herald* who came to see him. In his first wartime statement he said that as the zero hour had arrived, he expected every Filipino, man and woman, to do his duty. "We have pledged our honor to stand to the last by the United States and we shall not fail her, happen what may," he added.

From his summer residence, Quezon saw Japanese planes fly over Baguio and drop bombs strong explosions and detonations of which made the people panicky. As his first wartime act Quezon ordered the immediate rounding up by a major of the Philippine Constabulary of all Japanese nationals residing in Baguio. A similar order was given to all Constabulary provincial commanders stationed in other parts of the Philippines. In no time Quezon received the heartening report that all enemy aliens had been placed under protective custody as a precautionary measure.

That afternoon Quezon motored back to Manila. The following morning he met his cabinet at his country home in Marikina, Rizal, at 11 o'clock. He also held frequent

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

conferences with his Council of State and the legislative leaders until he left Manila for Corregidor in the later part of December. In these wartime sessions, Quezon determined the necessary steps to prepare the country and the people for the war against Japan. Already Japanese airmen had bombed Clark Field, Fort McKinley, and other military installations in various parts of the Philippines. Quezon was also in constant contact with General Douglas MacArthur, supreme commander of the USAFFE in the Philippines. He had a direct telephone line installed between his Marikina residence and the headquarters of MacArthur in the Walled City (Intramuros) of Manila.

For its part, the National Assembly met at a special wartime session called by Quezon. It approved war measures, among them a law granting the President of the Philippines emergency powers for the duration of the war; an act placing all the resources of the Philippines, both men and material, at the disposition of the United States; and another law setting aside the sum of ₱10,000,000 for civilian emergency measures, particularly the prompt and safe evacuation of the civilian population and their training in air raid drills and blackouts.

Unmindful of the delicate state of his health at the time, Quezon visited at night the wounded civilians and military men in the Philippine General Hospital in a wheelchair, in the company of his aide-de-camp, Col. Manuel Nieto, and his physicians.

Most of the provinces of the Philippines were already in a state of war. The Japanese invaders thrust so fiercely and speedily through the defenses of the United States armed forces in the Far East (USAFFE) that in no time the enemy was already knocking at the doors of Manila. As they advanced closer to the capital city of the Philippines, it became evident that their first and main concern was to look for and get Quezon whose collabora-

THE SOLICITOUS WARTIME STATESMAN

tion and cooperation they wanted and needed in order to facilitate the occupation of Manila and other parts of the country.

But Quezon would not be one—a collaborator! So, as the enemy pressed harder on Manila from both the north and the south, he took immediate steps after repeated consultations with his associates to move out the seat of the government to a safer place somewhere in Luzon. Quezon transferred the national government to Marikina, where it was for sometime. But when Marikina came within the shooting distance of the enemy, Corregidor became the next choice. In Corregidor, where MacArthur was also to have his headquarters, he would feel safe and “at home” with his family and wartime cabinet.

So, on December 24, after MacArthur had reported to him the imminent and inevitable fall of Manila to the enemy, Quezon readied himself within four hours. The government officials needed in the smooth prosecution of the wartime activities of the Commonwealth were assembled in the Malacañan Palace. They were Vice President Sergio Osmeña, Major General Basilio J. Valdes, Chief Justice Jose Abad Santos, Senator Manuel Roxas, Colonel Manuel Nieto, and Serapio Canceran, Quezon’s private secretary. In the party were also Rev. Pacifico Ortiz, S. J., Dr. Andreas Trepp, Majors Benvenuto Diño and Emigdio C. Cruz, and Ah Dong, his Chinese valet.

Immediately after luncheon, Quezon motored to the presidential landing near the Manila Hotel, escorted by a motorized unit of the Manila police. Before boarding the P-T boat that was to take him to the s.s. *Mayon* which was one mile away in the breakwater, Quezon gave his last verbal instructions to the ranking officials of both the national and the city governments whom he was leaving behind. He asked them to exert their power, prestige, influence, and authority to minimize the sufferings of the people during

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

the temporary occupation of the country by the enemy. He likewise counselled them not to lose their faith in the United States.

The trip started at three o'clock that afternoon, and Quezon arrived in Corregidor two hours later. At the dock was Major General George C. Moore, commander of the island fortress, who took him to his temporary wartime quarters in the Malinta tunnel. The male members of the Quezon party were grouped together in one lateral wing which was described as narrow, humid, dark, devoid of fresh air, and with facilities consisting of only one shower, one toilet, and one wash basin for the use of everybody. Quezon was given a bed located at the farthest end of the lateral. He had a small altar beside his bed. The place did not suit the health requirements of Quezon and his coughing soon turned from bad to worse. Only the daily visits of MacArthur in the tunnel cheered up Quezon during the Corregidor evacuation.

Of the life of Quezon on Corregidor, Osmeña left to posterity this vivid and graphic account:

"In Corregidor we had to adjust ourselves to the regulated life of an army post. We were given accommodations in Malinta tunnel. Our meals — we got only breakfast and an early supper — were the same as those given the soldiers.

"Life in the tunnels of Corregidor was trying. The bombs were continuous and deafening. In the heavy atmosphere it was no wonder that President Quezon's health deteriorated rapidly. He coughed frequently and soon contracted a fever. I succeeded in having a platform constructed on the slope near the entrance of the tunnel, where an army tent was placed for his use. Thus he was able to get fresher air; and in case of an air raid alarm it was easy to take him to safety in his wheel chair."

Then on December 30 came the end of his first administration of six years as president of the Commonwealth of the Philippines. As he and Osmeña had been re-elected to their respective positions in an earlier election, they were

THE SOLICITOUS WARTIME STATESMAN

inaugurated for their second term of office constituting in the case of the president the next two years ending in 1943. The Constitution, as amended, allows the president to hold office for two consecutive terms of only eight years.

The inaugural ceremonies were simple and informal. On an improvised platform built on a level, clean space outside the tunnel serving as the officers' mess, Quezon stood up and delivered his second inaugural address. With him were United States High Commissioner Francis B. Sayre, MacArthur, Osmeña, and Abad Santos. The war cabinet, high ranking army officials, and Quezon's family were the distinguished guests.

Although the historic event was announced over the radio, all that the hearers knew was that the ceremonies were taking place somewhere in an unoccupied territory in Luzon. Virginia Bewley opened the program by singing *Hail to the Chief* and ended it with the American and Philippine national anthems. After Quezon had taken his oath of office before Chief Justice Jose Abad Santos, he delivered a short but eloquent and impassioned address, in the course of which he said:

"Today I am assuming for the second time the duties of the presidency under entirely different conditions. We are in the grip of war... In defenseless cities and towns air raids are killing women and children and destroying century-old churches, monasteries, and schools.

"x x x We are resisting this aggression with everything that we have... Despite the enemy's temporary superiority in the air and on land and sea, we have been able to check the rapid advance of the invading armies.

"At the present time we have but one task—to fight with America for America and the Philippines. To this task we shall devote all our resources in men and materials. Ours is a great cause. We are fighting for human liberty and justice, for those principles of individual freedom which we all cherish and without which life would not be worth living. Indeed, we are fighting for our own independence. It is to

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

maintain this independence, these liberties and these freedoms, to banish fear and want among all peoples, and to establish a reign of justice for all the world, that we are sacrificing our lives and all that we possess. The war may be long-drawn and hard-fought, but with the determination of freedom-loving peoples everywhere to stamp out the rule of violence and terrorism from the face of the earth, I am absolutely convinced that final and complete victory will be ours."

Shortly after the ceremonies, Quezon formed his five-man wartime cabinet composed of Vice President Osmeña as secretary of public instruction; Chief Justice Jose Abad Santos as acting secretary of justice; Major General Basilio J. Valdes, chief of staff, Philippine Army, as acting secretary of national defense and of public works and communications; Major Andres Soriano as acting secretary of finance; and Colonel Manuel Roxas as acting secretary to the President.

Despite his delicate health Quezon continued exercising his duties as chief executive. His principal concerns at the time were the condition of the soldiers in the fighting lines in both Corregidor and Bataan and the satisfactory solution of important matters related to the civil administration of the unoccupied areas in the Philippines. He also followed closely the general course of the war events in the country, paying attention to the advances and gains of the enemy from day to day as well as the losses in territory and in men of the USAFFE.

When the enemy had gained much headway in its assaults that made the surrender of the USAFFE imminent, Quezon created his Commonwealth committee that conferred with the American high commissioner on the ways and means of disposing of the remaining government funds in Corregidor, consisting of gold and silver coins and treasury certificates amounting to several million pesos. The committee, composed of Osmeña, Abad Santos, Valdes, and

THE SOLICITOUS WARTIME STATESMAN

Nieto, later witnessed the dumping of the coins in the Manila bay and the burning of the paper currency—the two measures adopted to prevent the money from falling into the hands of the enemy.

Later MacArthur surprised Quezon with a radiogram he had received from General George Marshall, chief of staff of the United States army, instructing the general to negotiate the safe transfer of Quezon to the United States where the Commonwealth was to be established in exile, with Quezon as the symbol of redemption of the Philippines. At first, Quezon looked with disfavor at the plan. But he later decided to go upon learning that the late President Franklin Delano Roosevelt had ordered MacArthur to sail for Australia where he was to have his next headquarters.

"This decision was not only the wise and patriotic thing to do, but the only thing to do under the circumstances," opined Osmeña. "From the outbreak of the war in the Philippines in December, 1941, the question that taxed his mind most was whether, as chief executive, it was not his duty to remain at the side of his people and share their fate. Not until after prolonged and painful deliberations did he finally decide to separate from his people temporarily."

Quezon had plausible and patriotic reasons for his departure. As Osmeña knew them, they were: "First, nothing further could be done to prevent the invasion and eventual occupation of the Philippines. Second, in order to be sustained and successful the resistance movement had to be directed from outside the orbit of the enemy control. And third, it was apparent that the independence of the Philippines could come only from the United States, and that, obviously, the United States was the only place where we could continue the work of establishing that independence."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

To leave or not to leave the Philippines and his people behind—was undoubtedly the question that kept Quezon thinking for many days and nights. He was puzzled. As Frank Murphy, first United States high commissioner to the Philippines and now associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, put it, Quezon had three choices at the time on which to base his decision, namely:

"One was to become a quisling. The lavishness of Japan for years had been futile in the face of your loyalty, for you are first a patriot. Even at Corregidor, Japan made advances to you, thinking naively that you could be tempted from your unswerving honor. That choice was, of course, unthinkable for you.

"The second was to remain close to your people, defending and protecting them with your last breath. This was what you really wanted to do, for your heart and soul were and are today in the Philippines. The third choice was to follow the path desired by President Roosevelt, to join him in Washington and to serve actively in the program to oust the Japanese from your country and to bring freedom to your people.

"No man's duty was ever harder than yours. Your heart was heavy, but your faith was high, and so you followed the course of duty to Washington where your energies could best serve your country and your people."

As plans for his trip were secretly worked out in MacArthur's headquarters, Quezon continued in the meantime to look after the welfare of the fighting boys in Corregidor and Bataan. He saw to it that they were supplied with foodstuffs, that they were given adequate quarters, and that the wounded were well taken care of.

In anticipation of his long and hazardous journey to the United States, Quezon ordered his desk on the "Rock" cleared of all contents. The less important papers were burned while the historic documents were put in tight boxes and brought along. He also armed Roxas, who decided to remain in the Philippines, with an executive or-

THE SOLICITOUS WARTIME STATESMAN

der that made him the rightful successor to the position of chief executive in case of the death of both the President and the Vice President during the war.

His last few days in Corregidor were spent in extreme danger, suffering, and privations which he gallantly and willingly shared with the Filipino soldiers in the front lines. One dusty afternoon he risked his own life while on a motor visit of the coast artillery batteries of Corregidor during which he met the boys and talked to them. The trip proved so much for his health that he was given a dose of morphine the next day to relieve him of severe coughing, an attack of asthma, and a high fever.

The announcement by radio of the promise of "independence with honor" to the Filipinos made by Premier Tojo during his speech before the Japanese diet and the reported establishment of a new government in the Philippines, known as the Philippine Executive Commission, with some of his former close associates in the Commonwealth as the leading officials, caused Quezon considerable worry because he feared that the United States government would take seriously the alleged pledge of adherence of the Filipino people to Japan as broadcast from Tokyo. Quezon kept busy the wires between Corregidor and Washington, D. C., to assure Roosevelt of the determination of the Filipinos to fight on the side of America until victory was finally achieved. His efforts were later rewarded when Roosevelt reiterated the solemn promise of his government to fulfill its pledge of granting the Filipinos their independence as soon as feasible. This message of assurance cheered Quezon. It gave him vigor and enthusiasm. In a proclamation he issued from Corregidor, he paid the brave Filipino soldiers in the fronts a glowing tribute for their heroism. He said partly:

"The people of America and your own countrymen have been thrilled by the gallantry with which you have been

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

defending our country. x x x You have performed deeds of heroism and valor which will live in the history of these stirring days.

" . . . You are fighting with America because America is fighting for our freedom. Our salvation will depend upon the victory of American and Filipino arms.

" . . . We are fighting that the Filipino people may be the master of their own destiny and that every Filipino not only of this generation but of the generations to come may be able to live in peace and tranquility in the full enjoyment of liberty and freedom. Your duty—our duty—is to fight and resist until the invader is driven from our land. x x x x"

After staying in Corregidor for nearly two months, Quezon made a dramatic departure on February 20, 1942—the day which started the long odyssey from the island fortress to Washington. The journey was full of dangers. At times it was thrilling, but at other times it was hardly bearable.

At past ten o'clock in the dark night of that day, Quezon drove to the dock accompanied by MacArthur. A fast little boat took Quezon to the hideout of the submarine, *Swordfish*, commanded by Commander Chester C. Smith, outside the breakwater of Manila bay. The submarine travelled at surface speed in the night but kept itself submerged in the day to evade the enemy's sea patrol in the area.

The submarine reached San Jose de Buenavista, in Antique, on Panay island, at past two o'clock in the morning of Sunday, February 22. This was the first and last underwater trip of Quezon. From here he motored to Iloilo for a brief rest at the guest house of the Lopez family. Shortly after noon he continued the sojourn to Ajui, site of the sugar central of the Elizaldes, where he had his dinner. Then Quezon boarded the s.s. *Don Esteban* going as far as the tiny island of Guimaras at the mouth of the Iloilo river. After spending the following day, February 24, at Guimaras, he crossed the Tañon strait aboard the

THE SOLICITOUS WARTIME STATESMAN

s.s. *Princesa de Negros* for San Carlos, Negros Occidental. The next day he motored to Bais, Negros Oriental, where he remained for several weeks. Momentous decisions were made at Bais. From here Quezon supplied Bataan with fresh foodstuffs for some time; he planned out the island-wide resistance movement against the enemy; and he later ordered the printing of emergency notes and their distribution to all localities short of them to cover their current maintenance expenses.

Before he left Bais, which became the temporary seat of the free Philippines, Quezon issued on February 28 a proclamation intended to boost the morale of the wartorn people. He said partly:

"The bolt hurled by the enemy is fast spending its force. The tide is turning and it will not be long, I trust, before the tremendous might of America fully goes into action in this part of the world. Already the gallantry of our soldiers has aroused the admiration of the whole world.

"I urge every Filipino to be of good cheer, to have faith in the patriotism and valor of our soldiers in the field. But above all, to trust America and our great beloved leader—President Roosevelt. The United Nations will win this war. America is too great and too powerful to be vanquished in this conflict. I know she will not fail us."

During his stay in Negros, Quezon moved constantly from one town to another, never staying in a single place for more than two days in order to insure his safety from the enemy. This practice enabled him to tour the entire island.

On March 17, at Buenos Aires, Negros Occidental, Quezon received a letter from MacArthur in Mindanao through Andres Soriano, advising him of the trip to Australia. The next day, at ten o'clock in the night, Quezon motored to Dumaguete, Negros Oriental, where two P-T boats were kept in readiness for the dash to Mindanao. Soon after the Southern Cross became visible in the early

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

morning of March 19, Quezon boarded the P-T No. 41, the flagship of the famous squadron of Lieut. John D. Bulkeley, which had Ensign George Cox as skipper.

It took the P-T boats four hours to reach Oroquieta, in Misamis Occidental, on the northern coast of Mindanao. As soon as Quezon came out of the open cockpit of the boat, he proceeded to the church and attended the mass to offer his thanks for the safe voyage which had kept both Mrs. Quezon and Fr. Ortiz saying continuously their prayers in the chartroom of the vessel.

For a much needed rest Quezon then motored to the home of the late Senator Jose Ozamis in Jimenez, a prosperous town of Misamis. The next day, March 20, he transferred to Dansalan city in Lanao province; then proceeded to Del Monte, made famous by the American-owned pineapple plantation in the locality, where he remained for three days waiting for the arrival of the flying fortresses that were to take him to Australia. In Del Monte a small nipa hut was purposely built atop a hill to suit his failing health. Here Quezon and Roxas had their rendezvous for the last time. From Roxas he obtained valuable information about the aggravating war situation in Bataan, Corregidor, and other places.

On the night of March 26 Quezon left the Philippines aboard one of the three large flying fortresses which MacArthur sent him. After nine hours of smooth flying Quezon ended his first airplane ride with a safe landing on Bachelor field, 60 miles from Port Darwin. He took his breakfast here, and then continued the flight to Alice Springs in a Dutch transport plane which negotiated the distance in five hours. In this desert town he spent the next two days in a small one-story hotel as he waited patiently but hopefully for Osmeña to show up. Osmeña's plane ran out of gas when it was about 50 miles from Alice Springs and a rescue ship was sent to fetch the

THE SOLICITOUS WARTIME STATESMAN

distinguished passenger to his destination. The "loss" of Osmeña had greatly worried Quezon.

After a full dinner on March 28, Quezon again took a chartered commercial transport for the last six-hour hop to Adelaide. On the same day Quezon took the special train prepared by MacArthur for Melbourne. At the railroad station on March 29, he was welcomed by MacArthur himself and his staff as well as by Australian officials and the Filipino soldiers who were evacuated from Manila aboard the s.s. *Mayon*.

In Melbourne, Quezon received with a heavy heart the sad news of the tragic fall of Bataan. He spent his first week in the palatial home of a wealthy department store owner of the city. Then he leased a house for the duration of his stay. In Melbourne, too, he conferred with the British governor general of Australia, the prime minister and his cabinet, and the top-ranking officials of the armed forces of the United States, Great Britain, Australia, Netherlands, and Canada.

For some time Quezon had under serious consideration the plan of remaining in Australia and establishing the Commonwealth-in-exile government there in order to be near MacArthur and to be ready to return to the Philippines with him. However, the plan was eventually given up and Quezon stuck to the original schedule of ending the trip in the United States.

On April 20, Quezon boarded the s.s. *President Coolidge*, a luxurious transpacific liner converted into a troop ship, for the crossing of the Pacific. At the Melbourne dock MacArthur and other prominent government dignitaries bade Quezon farewell and "bon voyage."

Escorted by a United States navy cruiser, the ship which zigzagged through the seas in order to evade Japanese submarines, reached its destination after 18 days.

CHAPTER 24

THE EMINENT FATHER OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

PRECIOUS PACKAGE arrived." This coded message was received by General of the Army Douglas MacArthur in Australia as soon as the s.s. *President Coolidge* had arrived safely in San Francisco, California, on May 8, 1942. That morning at the pier was United States Assistant Secretary of the Interior Oscar Chapman, who came from Washington, D. C., to meet Quezon whose arrival was announced officially by Secretary of the Interior Harold L. Ickes in a memorandum sent out to all the newspapers of the city.

Once established at the swanky Mark Hopkins hotel, a press conference was arranged by Chapman for Quezon. Numerous newspaper photographers were conspicuous taking pictures of Quezon in different poses and moods. The pictures, together with the interview, were played up on the front pages of subsequent editions. On that day the Philippine war situation occupied the attention of the American reading public. Later Quezon made an inspection tour of the military area of the city in the company of Lieutenant General John L. Dewitt.

When he decided to cross the continent, the late President Franklin Delano Roosevelt sent his special train for the trip to Washington, D. C. Accompanying Quezon were Chapman and United States military and naval officers. Upon alighting from the train at the Union station in the afternoon of May 13, Quezon saw Roosevelt standing alongside his limousine, aided by his naval escort. The two old friends exchanged warm greetings as distinguished American and Filipino government and military officials.

THE EMINENT FATHER OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

including former governors general and high commissioners to the Philippines, looked on.

The big crowd gave Quezon a tremendous welcome which he gratefully acknowledged with tears flowing down his cheeks. From the station the two Presidents motored directly to the White House where they talked of the war situation in the Philippines until almost midnight.

The following day Roosevelt tendered Quezon an official luncheon, after which Quezon left the White House for his permanent residence at the Shoreham Hotel.

Quezon took the entire floor of one wing of the hotel to accommodate his office and his family. During his stay the Philippine flag with the red field up was hoisted beside the American emblem. On the other hand, the offices of the government of the Commonwealth-in-exile were established in the four-story red-brick building located at 1617 Massachusetts Avenue which was occupied by the Philippine resident commissioner.

Simultaneously, he expanded his wartime cabinet by including Joaquin M. Elizalde, resident commissioner, and Jaime Hernandez, auditor general.

On June 2, Quezon was privileged to address the United States House of Representatives. From the rostrum Speaker Sam Rayburn presented him to the representatives of 48 states and the delegates and resident commissioners of four territories. He was received with a warm welcome by the House while the select crowd of onlookers cheered him. He returned the cordial reception with smiles. Then he spoke lengthily of the gallantry of the Filipino people during the war, reiterated their loyalty and determination to stand by the United States until victory was finally won, and made the assurance that despite death,

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ruin and destruction on their part they would not turn their back to America.

In the United States Senate, where he appeared later, Quezon urged the senators to adopt the slogan, "Remember Bataan," while America was busy concentrating its war effort on the final goal to defeat Germany first. Vice President Henry A. Wallace introduced Quezon.

In his speech-making appointments before important American and international audiences. Quezon brought to his hearers and to the millions of listeners by radio, the reasons why the Filipinos were fighting side by side with America. He said in part:

"The Filipino people fought back because they knew that America had made a promise and that she would keep that promise. When we fought for your flag, we knew we were fighting for our own freedom. When we resisted the invasion of our country, we did so because we knew the Philippines was our country, not only *de facto* but *de jure*. And we were loyal to you, to your flag, and to your country, not because under international law we owed you that allegiance, but because you have won our undying friendship and affection—because you did by us what no other colonizing power has done by the people who had fallen under their sway. The presence of your flag in the Philippines was a symbol of our freedom. It was there only to allow you to finish the work you had started to do—to help set up an independent Philippine Republic."

Then he reminded his hearers of Roosevelt's pledge to the Filipino people made on January 5, 1942, which said: "I give to the people of the Philippines my solemn pledge that their freedom will be redeemed and their independence established and protected. The entire resources, in men and material, of the United States stand behind that pledge."

A date fraught with historic significance which should be remembered forever in the Philippines and by Filipinos



Reproduction by Pedro Nario
President Quezon as he appeared in the United States
during the war years.

THE EMINENT FATHER OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

anywhere is June 14, 1942—the day designated as American Flag Day in the United States. On this particular date Quezon signed the United Nations declaration, on behalf of the Commonwealth government at an international ceremony held in the presence of Roosevelt and the delegates of all signatory nations at the White House. With this signal privilege accorded Quezon, the Philippines became practically independent with an independence that was right there and then given international recognition. From then on, the Philippine flag was displayed together with the colors of the Allied powers in all public functions anywhere, and the Philippines was at the same time admitted as a member of the Pacific War Council whose meetings were attended by either Quezon or Osmeña. Roosevelt presided the council meetings.

This singular achievement of Quezon was recorded by Osmeña as follows:

“ . . . under the leadership of President Quezon, the government of the Commonwealth functioned in Washington not only with the recognition of the United States, but of the other nations with which America is allied in this war. The Commonwealth, in a word, acquired an advanced political status because, anticipating the promised recognition of our independence, the American government had taken the steps to invest us with international personality. President Quezon was privileged to sign the United Nations declaration as if he represented an already independent nation. We were admitted to membership in the United Nations, and we were accorded a seat in the Pacific War Council.”

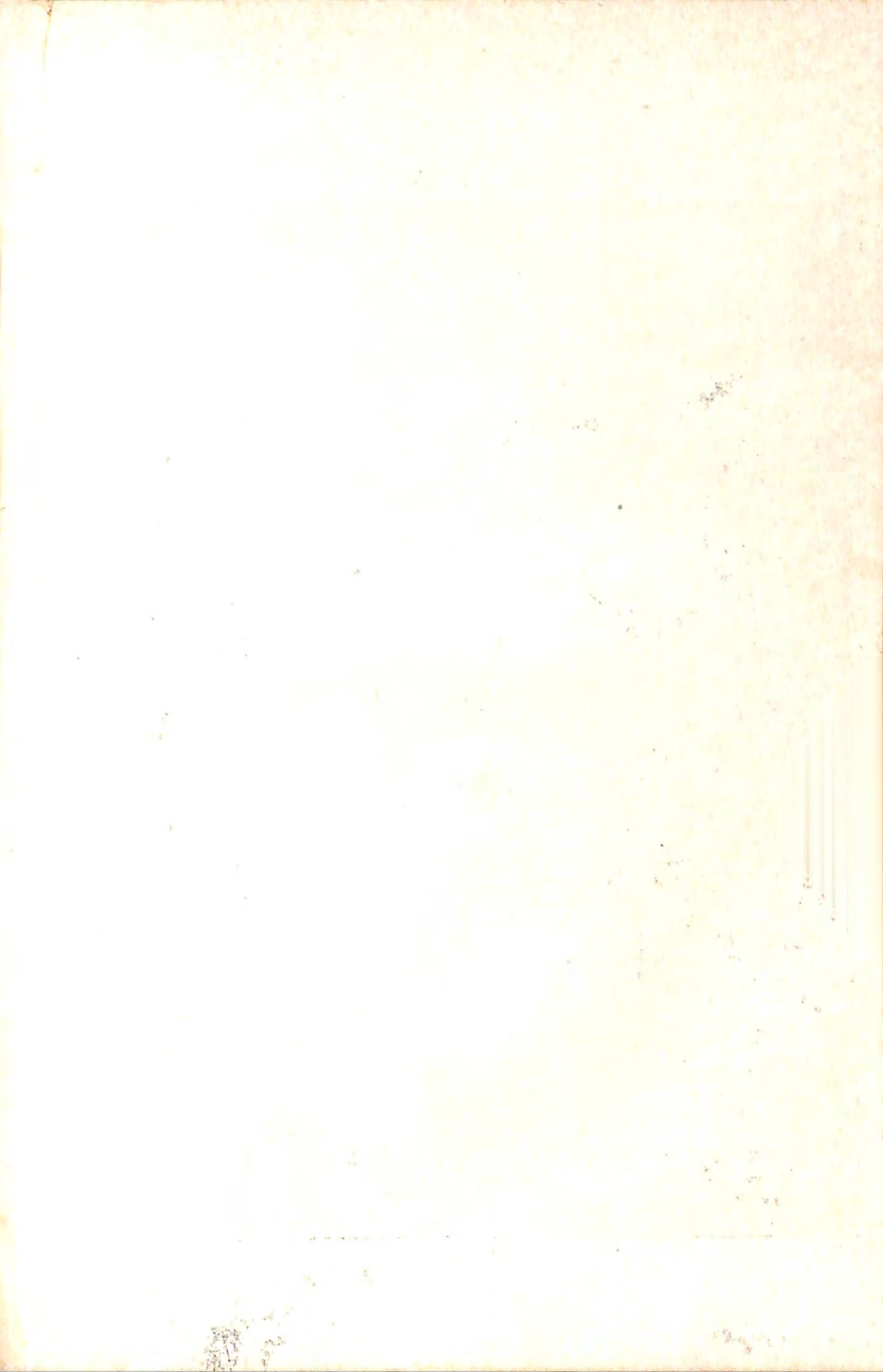
As the months rolled on, Quezon expanded his activities in the United States, and paid more attention to publicising the current war events in the Philippines which he believed all Americans had a right to know. As an implementation to the publicity being given generously by the American newspapers, he established the Office of Special Services late in 1942. Later Quezon made this office the

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

nucleus of the new department of information and public relations in his cabinet. General Carlos P. Romulo was appointed its secretary early in 1943.

In March of 1943, Quezon founded a monthly magazine which he himself called the *Philippines*, devoted to the extensive publicizing of the varied activities of the Filipinos in the war. Quezon also wrote several articles under his name for this periodical and other national publications. He depicted the heroism of the Filipino soldiers on the Bataan front and portrayed the Philippines graphically in the war. In his article in the Pearl Harbor anniversary issue of the *Army and Navy Journal*, Quezon brought out the fact that his "people have been treated by the people and government of the United States, not as an inferior colony fit only to be exploited, but as a fellow-nation which had a right to independent self-government." In his last known article, published in the *Liberty* magazine of December 25, 1943, and titled "Christmas on Corregidor," Quezon made known the success of the widespread resistance movement in the Philippines against the treacherous enemy.

For his numerous writings Quezon had plenty of fresh and authoritative materials. Time and again he received information about the guerrilla activities and the current conditions in the Philippines through messages sent by General Macario Peralta over his radio station WPM and also by regular submarine service maintained by Navy Commander Chick Parsons between the islands in the Visayas and General MacArthur's headquarters in Brisbane, Australia. From there they were flown to America. However, in 1942 Quezon depended for his Philippine news chiefly on the enemy broadcasts from Tokyo and Manila which were picked up by either the Federal Communications Commission or his Office of Special Services.





Guests of the Quezon family at the 1942 birthday celebration of President Quezon at Leesburg, Virginia, U. S. A.

THE EMINENT FATHER OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

Quezon also participated actively in the nationwide drive sponsored by the American government to enlist the further cooperation of the citizens in the "on to victory" war effort. Joining a war bond-selling parade in New York city in the summer of 1942, Quezon stood in his limousine throughout the way and waved his hand in return for the cheers and greetings of approximately 500,000 spectators lining the streets.

His next important public appearance was during his first birthday in the United States on August 19, 1942. Although confined in bed at the Shoreham Hotel, Quezon attended the special mass said at the St. Aloysius' church and then broadcast by radio a message addressed to the Filipino residents in Hawaii who celebrated their purchase of war bonds worth P4,000,000. On this occasion Quezon said the Filipinos were still standing with the United States both in life and in death. "No matter how long the war lasts, I count upon every red-blooded Filipino to stand fast and firm to the bitterest, but, I am sure, glorious end," he added. Friends and admirers in different lands led by Roosevelt sent their greetings. "I know that I speak for the people of the United States when I say that we hope for you today a continuance of the strength, fortitude, and vision which enables you to serve your people in their greatest trial and which will enable you in the future to play your part in bringing liberty and abundance to your people," Roosevelt stated.

Further manifestations of Quezon's cooperation with the United States towards the speedy and successful prosecution of the war effort were his donation of a yacht for use in the Caribbean sea as a submarine chaser, and the offer of a Filipino infantry in the United States army. He bought the slick, seventy-foot yacht, *Limbas*, of Resident Commissioner Elizalde, renamed it *Bataan*, and got an

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

entire Filipino officers and crew to operate it. On his initiative a Filipino infantry unit was formed and trained in California. The unit was authorized by the War Department in response to Quezon's request that Filipinos be given the opportunity to join the American military forces in the overseas battles.

Early in November, Quezon held a conference with Roosevelt during which they worked out a plan providing for the creation of a joint commission to study the economic conditions of a post-liberation Philippines. Eighteen months later, the Congress of the United States passed an Act creating the Filipino Rehabilitation Commission.

Quezon spent the year 1943 mostly at Miami Beach in Florida to recuperate from his illness. Because of his continued failing health he delivered only a few important speeches, although he never failed to comply with all requests for special messages which were read during public occasions. One important address he delivered was at the gathering of the Maryland State bar association in which he broached his plan of negotiating with the United States government Philippine-American military alliance which Quezon considered essential—and the only foolproof solution, for that matter—to the maintenance of peace in the Pacific and for the continued security of the Far East in the forthcoming years.

Besides worrying over his health, Quezon had other mental preoccupations. His biggest official worry came as a result of the promise to his people of independence with honor by Premier Tojo of Japan during a visit to Manila. Quezon for a time feared his people would easily swallow Tojo's words. He, therefore, prepared a special message addressed to the Filipinos which he broadcast, after getting the approval of Roosevelt on some statements concerning United States policy on foreign affairs affecting

THE EMINENT FATHER OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

the Philippines. "Assuming that tomorrow Japan was to declare the Philippines an independent nation, what would that mean?" Quezon asked. "It would merely mean that the Philippines would be another 'Manchukuo'—a government charged only with the duty to obey the dictates of the Japanese rulers," he argued.

On the other hand, Quezon assured his audience that "our independence is already a reality, since the President of the United States, by his several official acts, has given recognition to the Philippines as possessed of the attributes of full nationhood. The only thing lacking is the formal establishment of the Philippine Republic. This cannot happen until our country is liberated from the invader—until you, my fellow citizens, can exercise your full right to elect the officials of the government of the Republic."

Quezon followed this broadcast with a series of addresses over the shortwave radio station OWI in San Francisco. In one of these pronouncements, he told his people pointblank that "the real purpose behind the granting by Japan of a so-called Philippine independence (was) to use the Philippines." Which fact Quezon sensed rightly!

To appease his perturbed mind once and for all, Quezon later conferred with both former Governor General Henry L. Stimson, at the time the United States secretary of war, and Senator Millard E. Tydings on the possibility of advancing the date of the independence of the Philippines, which Quezon believed was the only satisfactory solution to the current problem. After repeated conversations, and in line with one of the messages of Roosevelt to Congress, Tydings introduced two resolutions in the Senate. Both resolutions were passed by Congress a few weeks before Quezon died. The first resolution, which became known as S. J. No. 93, provided for an advance-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

ment of the date of independence by the United States, while the second, S. J. No. 94, authorized the creation of the Filipino Rehabilitation Commission.

As the days passed, the end of the term of office of Quezon as president of the Philippines was fast approaching. By operation of law, Quezon would have ceased as the nation's chief executive on November 15, 1943, and Sergio Osmeña, as vice president, would have succeeded him as President.

The question of succession became an interesting and lively issue in both the Filipino newspapers in California and the American press in Washington and New York. Editorial writers throughout the continent were overwhelmingly inclined to favor the enforcement of the provisions of the Constitution although they were aware of Quezon's brilliant and indispensable leadership during the war years.

The issue soon became a heated controversy between Quezon and Osmeña. Osmeña started by writing Quezon a long letter reminding him of the completion of his term. But Quezon did not only reply to Osmeña in which he expressed his desire to continue in office because he felt his services were more invaluable at the time than before, but also issued a press release that began with the question, "Can Manuel L. Quezon, President of the Philippines, Continue in Office as Chief Executive of the Commonwealth Government After November 15, 1943? If He Can, Should He?" Logic and reason filled the whole length of the article which showed why Quezon should continue in office even after the expiration of his term.

Osmeña's next move was to ask Homer Cummings, United States attorney general under President Roosevelt,

THE EMINENT FATHER OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

to study the case, and forthwith Cummings brought out a masterly-written brief on the constitutionality of the matter.

But Quezon was still adamant as he firmly believed it was his duty to carry on. He ignored the correspondence from Osmeña. Quezon was only receptive to a decision coming from Roosevelt. But Roosevelt chose to keep his hands off and suggested that the question be settled among Filipino officials in Washington.

So the cabinet was called by Quezon to a meeting to consider his successor. Present at this fateful conference were Osmeña, Philippine Resident Commissioner Joaquin M. Elizalde, Secretaries Andres Soriano, Carlos P. Romulo, and Jaime Hernandez. At the end of a spirited discussion, during which Elizalde expressed his views which were concurred in by the other members, Quezon agreed to abide by their decision and announced his retirement and subsequent plans to transfer to California.

After the meeting Osmeña remained, and once alone with Quezon, told him that he could remain as president through legal processes. He then broached his plan to ask congressional leaders to enact legislation to suspend the presidential succession provision of the Constitution so as to permit Quezon to remain as chief executive. As the plan was agreeable to Quezon, Osmeña drafted a letter which the cabinet members signed on November 5, 1943.

The letter, addressed to Senator Tydings and Congressman Bell, left to Congress to "feel free to consider whether it would be to the best interest of both peoples to allow changes in the direction of the Commonwealth government during the emergency, to continue the status quo until such time as the constitutional and democratic processes are fully established in the Philippines, or to follow such other course of action as in their opinion is required by the circumstances."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

Tydings introduced a resolution in the Senate allowing both Quezon and Osmeña to continue their respective offices until the President of the United States had proclaimed that "constitutional processes and the normal functions of the government had been restored in the Philippine Islands." It also stipulated that the vice president was to succeed as president until such time as a new president had been elected. The resolution was passed by a unanimous voice vote in the Senate. In the House of Representatives it was discussed and debated "with considerable heat," and then approved by a vote of 181 to 107 in the afternoon of November 10.

Of his personal activity in this matter, Osmeña said that he called both at the White House and in Congress to ask for a legal means to enable Quezon to continue discharging his powers as president during the emergency. "The Congress accepted my suggestion and I had the satisfaction of seeing President Quezon's command extended so that he and not I should accompany the forces of liberation to the Philippines to rescue our people from the clutches of the enemy. But Providence willed otherwise, and he passed to a better life."

Shortly before his sudden death Quezon made a major address and a prophetic broadcast. The address was delivered by Romulo during the *New York Herald Tribune* forum. On this program Quezon talked of fostering and maintaining a close and coordinate American-Philippine cooperation and assistance in the Orient in the interest of both the governments and the peoples of the United States and the Philippines "even after they have become politically independent of one another." He opined that the security of both countries and "perhaps the future peace of the Pacific will depend very much on the relationship."

The farewell broadcast, which was intended for his people whose patriotism he spoke of highly and whose

THE EMINENT FATHER OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

loyalty he never doubted even for a moment, envisioned the early dawn of the day of liberation of the Philippines. Quezon's appeal said:

"My beloved countrymen: Every day the hour of your liberation is drawing closer. Every day your hope of redemption is brighter. The forces of the United States under General MacArthur and Admiral Nimitz are going forward confidently, steadily, relentlessly. American bombers under the command of General MacArthur are ranging northward from the base of Hollandia, which is less than 1,300 miles from our Philippines. The day is coming when liberating American forces—among them our own countrymen—will land on our shores. My countrymen, I know—and I am truly proud of you—that you have not crooked your knees to the Japanese invader these last two years. I say to you: keep the banners of your faith flying. You must not falter now that the end of our long night of suffering is in sight. The day of deliverance is almost here at last. We will soon be with you. We are on our onward march—to victory and freedom."

Osmeña, who was with Quezon in the United States all this time, saw how Quezon worked incessantly to bring the Philippines very close to the hearts of the American people and thus enabled his country to get top priority in the war effort and in other allied matters. No man is better qualified to judge the accomplishments of Quezon during the three crowded years of his exile than Osmeña. Of the distinguished role Quezon played in successfully achieving for his beloved Motherland her early independence. Osmeña gives this historic and significant account which assures Quezon's permanent and lasting place in Philippine history:

"As a result of his contacts with the government in Washington, his repeated conferences with President Roosevelt, and his impassioned speeches in and outside the Congress, he was able to focus the interest of the people of the United States on the problems of the Pacific, an interest which, before his arrival in Washington, had been centered in the European front, the front to which the resources of

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

America were already committed. And thus it was that, even before the surrender of Germany, the problem of the reconquest of the Philippines was brought to the fore and General MacArthur was able to return to Philippine soil to wage his brilliant campaign of liberation earlier than originally anticipated. The success of American arms, ably assisted by the long suffering Filipino guerrillas and civilian volunteers, is a monument to the vision and faith of President Quezon.

"But the greatest achievement of the Quezon administration in Washington, one that excels any in this great leader's long record of struggle for our independence, is the enactment by the American Congress on June 29, 1944, of the legislation providing for the establishment of bases in Philippine territory for the mutual protection of the United States and the Philippines and the maintenance of peace in the Pacific. The advantage of the security which this law known as Joint Resolution 93 provides for our independent existence and national integrity cannot be overemphasized. As far as human foresight can reach, this protection insures for our present and future generations the peaceful enjoyment of the blessings of independence. If President Quezon, in his long and fruitful career, had done nothing more than this, it would already assure him of an imperishable place in our history and list him, besides, among mankind's great benefactors as one of the architects of that permanent universal peace so eagerly, patiently and wisely sought by the United Nations after the bitter experience of this war."

CHAPTER 25

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

WORLD WAR II found Manuel L. Quezon a sick man. When the enemy made its surprise aerial attacks on different military installations in the Philippines in December, 1941, he was recuperating from recurrent attacks of tuberculosis in Baguio.

His illness, however, worsened when he "evacuated" to Corregidor before the end of that year. On the "Rock" where he remained for more than two months, Quezon "lived" in a most gloomy atmosphere in the dark, narrow, and foul-aired lateral of Malinta tunnel. If he was not in bed with his lean body supported by pillows and covered with an immaculate, white sheet, he was seated listening attentively to something that had caught his attention and interest.

As Quezon needed to be in high spirits and physically strong to withstand the continuous news of war reverses in many sectors of the Philippines at the time, everything possible under the circumstances was made both by General Douglas MacArthur and Vice-President Sergio Osmeña. MacArthur assigned a cottage to Quezon, while Osmeña had a platform constructed on the slope outside the tunnel entrance and an army tent placed for his exclusive use. He went to these places pushed in a wheelchair.

His only recreation was playing bridge with his family, members of the cabinet, and some intimate high ranking officials of the United States army in Corregidor. Bridge games made Quezon happy and gave him the needed relaxation. He enjoyed them, especially when the stakes were high and his partner was President Manuel Roxas of the Philippine Republic.

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

But as the days went on, his physicians observed an abrupt change in his health. At times his temperature reached as high as 105 degrees, a fact which gave his doctors no little worry. As he was visibly getting worse they told him frankly, in February of 1942, to leave Corregidor immediately if he wished to save his life for his people and country.

Losing no time Quezon crossed the vast Pacific. Aboard the s. s. *President Coolidge* he got a long and complete relaxation for the first time in many crowded months. Shortly after his arrival in San Francisco, he motored to the Belmont estate, owned by Brigadier General Patrick J. Hurley and located near Leesburg, Virginia, where he resided for some time. In this place he led a normal family life, spent many leisure hours playing solitaire when left alone or chess with Mrs. Quezon and their children. He had books read to him by his daughters, held conversations with Osmeña and his war-time cabinet, and started dictating his memoirs which he later incorporated in his book, entitled *The Good Fight*, which was published after his death.

Although a sick man he continued commuting between his estate-residence and Washington and New York city time and again. In his office at the Shoreham hotel in Washington, D. C., Quezon held the meetings of his cabinet. He lay in bed while the members sat around him. He was always deeply concerned with his health. Before he entered air-conditioned theatres he always saw to it that the temperature suited him and this he accomplished by first staying at their lobbies for some minutes.

He took all precautions and submitted willingly to the orders of his doctors as when, in 1943, he was told to end his career as a confirmed chain smoker. Then in the summer of that year he visited the tuberculosis sanatorium

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

at Saranac Lake in upstate New York for a physical check-up.

Despite the attention and care demanded by his delicate health, Quezon's sickness worsened, so that on the occasion of the eighth anniversary of the Commonwealth on November 15, 1943, he was not able to join in the celebration as he was already confined in his bed, and on Christmas he had to move to a small mansion of the fabulous Nautilus hotel which had been converted into an army hospital. Because of his recurrent bad spells at the time, extreme precautionary measures were adopted by his physicians. Quezon, as well as his visitors, was provided with a white mask to avoid being contaminated with cold, and Quezon was prevented from conversing or even dictating letters in order to conserve his voice and energy which he was constantly losing. When he desired to commune, he was given a pen and paper for him to write down his thoughts. As late as April, 1944, Quezon could only speak in whispers and he encountered extreme difficulty whenever he attempted to talk for his tuberculosis had already reached the throat. In the spring he moved to Asheville, North Carolina, then returned to Washington, D. C., shortly afterwards. From here he transferred to Saranac Lake, in New York, where death came to him on August 1, 1944.

Quezon woke up early and was in high spirits on that fateful midsummer day. That bright sunny morning brought from him the unexpected remark, "I never felt so well in my life." He had been in bed for 15 months. He was alone at the time as Mrs. Quezon and their children had gone to the little Roman Catholic chapel just a stone's throw from his sleeping porch to attend an early mass. His bedroom had an altar on which was enshrined a little statue of Our Lady — the same statue which Mrs. Quezon carried in her arms wherever she went during the war; a Holy Bible was placed conveniently nearby. At the

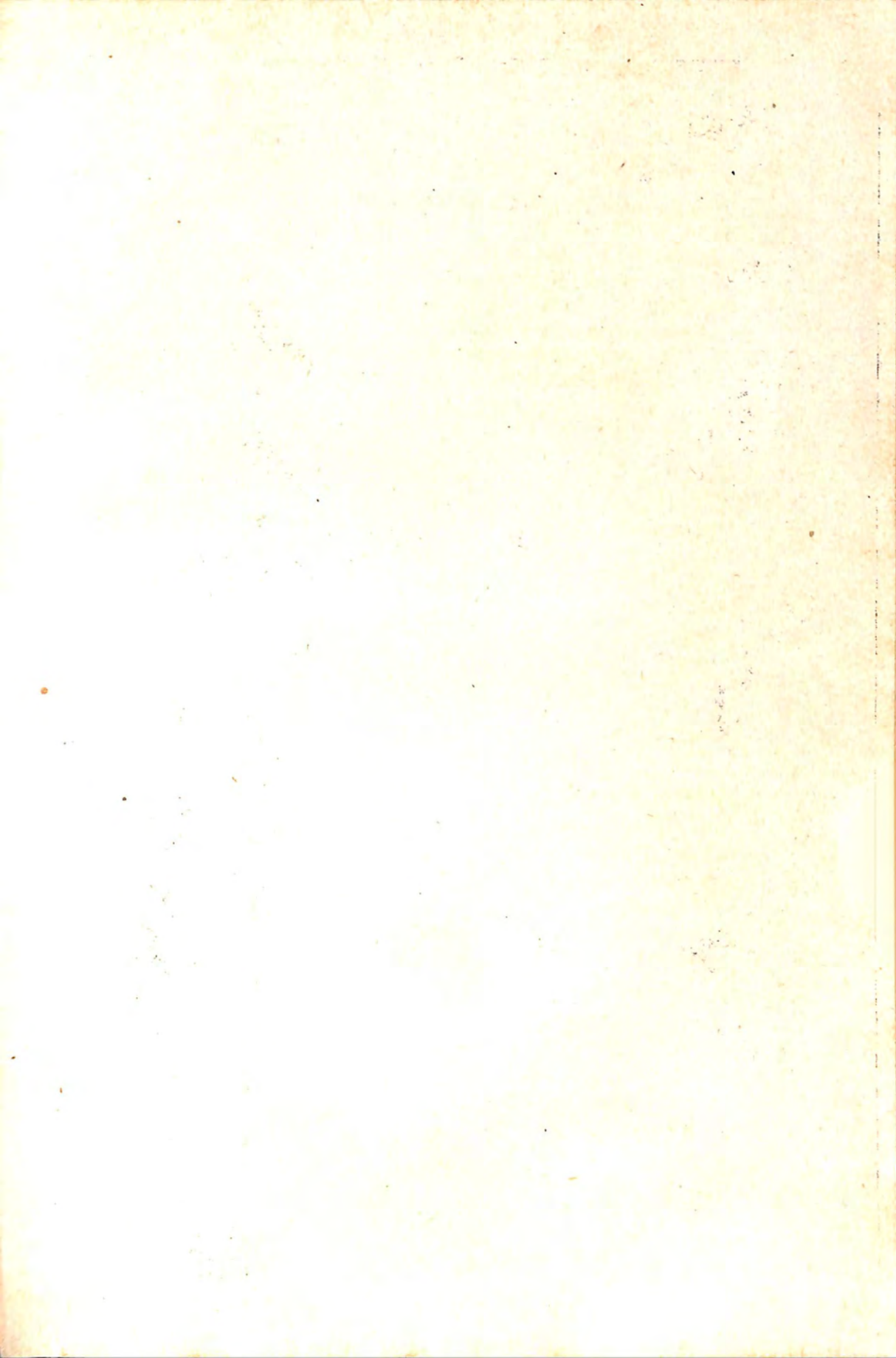
MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

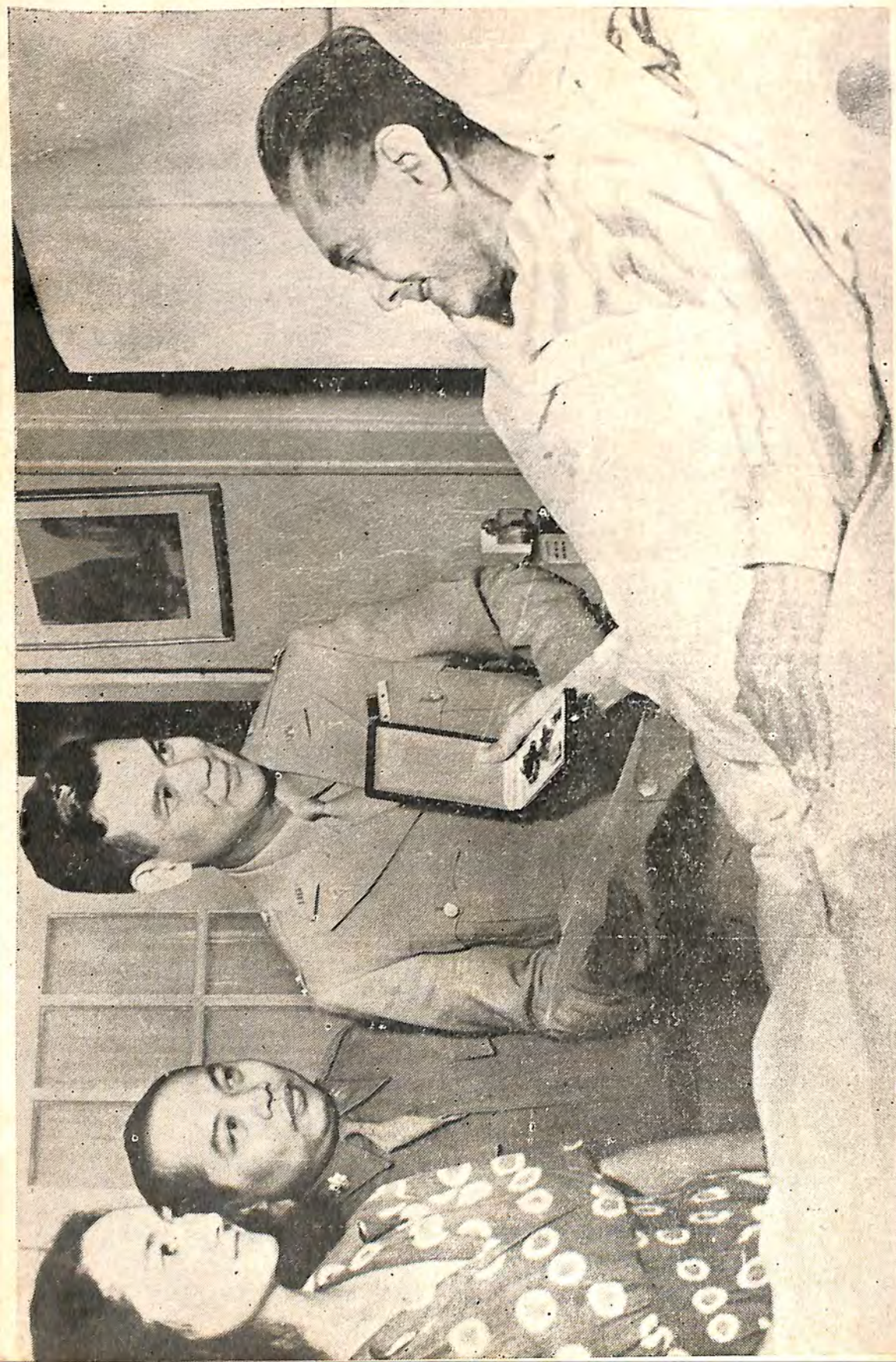
head of his bed was a crucifix. Quezon had become very pious in his last days. Time and again he had the Bible read to him, he had his family gathered around him in the evening to pray the rosary, he received the Holy Communion almost daily. "To him the Faith had become the source of inner strength and the secret path to nobler and broader vision," Reverend Pacifico R. Ortiz, S. J., Quezon's personal chaplain, disclosed.

His attending physician had just completed reading to Quezon the Douay version of his favorite chapter in the Bible — the Sermon on the Mount — "Blessed are the poor for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven — Blessed are they that mourn for they shall be comforted" — when he asked him to turn on the radio. Joy sparkled in his eyes as he heard at that precise moment the news commentator broadcast the successful landing of the liberation forces of General MacArthur at Sansapor in Dutch New Guinea. "Just 600 miles!" Quezon whispered faintly. So near and yet so far! His thoughts flashed back to his beloved Philippines whose redemption by MacArthur he had been praying for and anxiously awaiting.

Then he started to cough spasmodically. Moments later he had that fatal attack of hemorrhage and in no time his white bed sheets turned red—drenched with blood. He saw the ugly sight. No, he would not want Mrs. Quezon and the children, who had been called from the church, to see them. So he motioned to the attendant to remove them quickly. As they rushed to his side, Quezon gently signalled his family to let him alone in this, his last earthly suffering which was short and without struggle.

In a few more minutes Quezon became unconscious, and then his dragging breath stopped. Comforted by the Sacraments Quezon went to his death in "somber splendor" at exactly 10:05 o'clock that Tuesday morning. His death occurred just a few weeks before the triumphal and





This last photograph of President Quezon was taken while in his residence in Miami, Florida, U. S. A., in March, 1944, when he presented the congressional medal for valor, of the Philippine Army, to Major Emigdio Cruz.

epochal return and landing of the American liberation forces on Leyte which finally brought about the complete recovery of the Philippines from the Japanese. Although Quezon died "without seeing the dawn" of his people's redemption, he died peacefully as he knew full well that it was only a matter of time and his country would finally be set free and made independent. A fighter all his life, he passed to his eternal reward not only a victor in many a worthy cause, but also one of the greatest men in the world of his time!

His death was immediately communicated to the President of the United States and to Vice President Osmeña who succeeded him. A world-at-war was wholly shocked as the people learned of his demise through the newspapers and by radio. The first broadcast, which was barren of details, broke into a current musical program, saying, "We regret to interrupt this program for some important news: Washington, President Manuel L. Quezon of the Philippines died this morning in Saranac Lake, New York." Promptly tributes to his memory came pouring in to the bereaved widow and the new president, Osmeña. The kings and members of royal families as well as the heads of democracies and the ministers of the Allied Powers sent their condolences. The Pope and religious prelates, generals and admirals, statesmen and politicians expressed also their sympathies.

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt (who was to die only a year after Quezon) led the sorrowing world in mourning for Quezon. "The death of my old friend Manuel Quezon is profoundly shocking, although I knew, as did his many friends, that only a fierce determination had kept him alive these past years. . .," he revealed in his message; then he paid him this signal tribute: "He will be remembered with the respect and veneration that we in the United States have for the name of George Washington."

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

On his part, Osmeña told the American people, in his statement to the press, that the death of Quezon was a great loss to the freedom-loving world. "No champion of liberty fought for such a noble cause with more determination and against greater odds. His whole life was dedicated to the achievement of his people's freedom, and it is one of the sad paradoxes of fate that with the forces of victory fast approaching the Philippines, he should pass away now and be deprived of seeing the culmination of his labors—the freedom of his people," he said. Then he continued, "To the Filipinos, President Quezon's demise is a severe blow. No man has received more tokens of a people's love and confidence than did Manuel L. Quezon at the hands of the Filipino people. His death will be taken in the Philippines as another terrible ordeal visited upon a nation already so sorely tried by a brutal invasion, and only Filipino courage and fortitude can blunt the poignant sorrow of so irreparable a loss."

On the following day — August 2 — the United States War Department issued General Orders No. 62, announcing "with deep regret" the death of Quezon. "President Quezon was a most effective leader of the Filipino people in their long struggle for self-government and independence," the orders read. "The establishment of the Philippine Commonwealth has been in large measure due to his courage and intelligence... As a result of his efforts, throughout the agonies of the Japanese invasion, and in spite of all the efforts of our enemies, the Filipino people have remained loyal to our government." General George C. Marshall, then chief of staff of the United States army, signed the orders and said that in Quezon's death the Philippines and all the liberty-loving peoples everywhere lost an outstanding leader, while the United States "a strong and appreciative friend."

Meanwhile, in the Philippines the death of Quezon was cautiously made public by the enemy. The Japanese



A continuous stream of people from all walks of life walked past the flag-draped casket of President Quezon at the St. Matthew's Cathedral in Washington, D.C.

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

commented greedily, it at all, on his demise because of their fear to antagonize further the Filipinos who love Quezon very much. News of his death did not appear in the Japanese-controlled daily newspaper, *The Tribune*, until August 3 when two short dispatches from Lisbon were published on the front page together with a half-column picture of the late leader.¹

His death was a shock to his people. True, no requiem masses could be said in the churches in his memory, nor necrological services held publicly, but as news of his demise circulated around by word of mouth, a grateful people graciously bowed in reverence and prayed for the peaceful repose of Quezon.

The day of Quezon's death was an unforgettable day to President Manuel Roxas. "I remember that day," he said. "I was at a morning mass in the House of God when the tragic news was spread. Choked with grief, I prayed with all my heart for the repose of his soul, for the solace of his widow and his children, for the salvation of our people, smitten anew with this irreparable loss. x x x That morning I attended the funeral of a dear friend, and as I walked the streets of Manila, I saw men, women and children shed tears of grief silently bearing their deep sorrow. And they were crying because President Quezon was dead."

¹The *Tribune* editorial on Quezon, published in the same issue, showed the adverse regard the Japanese had for his lifelong work and the distinct role he played in shaping the destiny of his country. Pertinent portions of the editorial follow:

"Whatever be his sins and mistakes in the past, we cannot but deplore his death especially knowing that he died in virtual exile, far from the country and people for whom he had labored for well-nigh half a century."

"x x x x x"

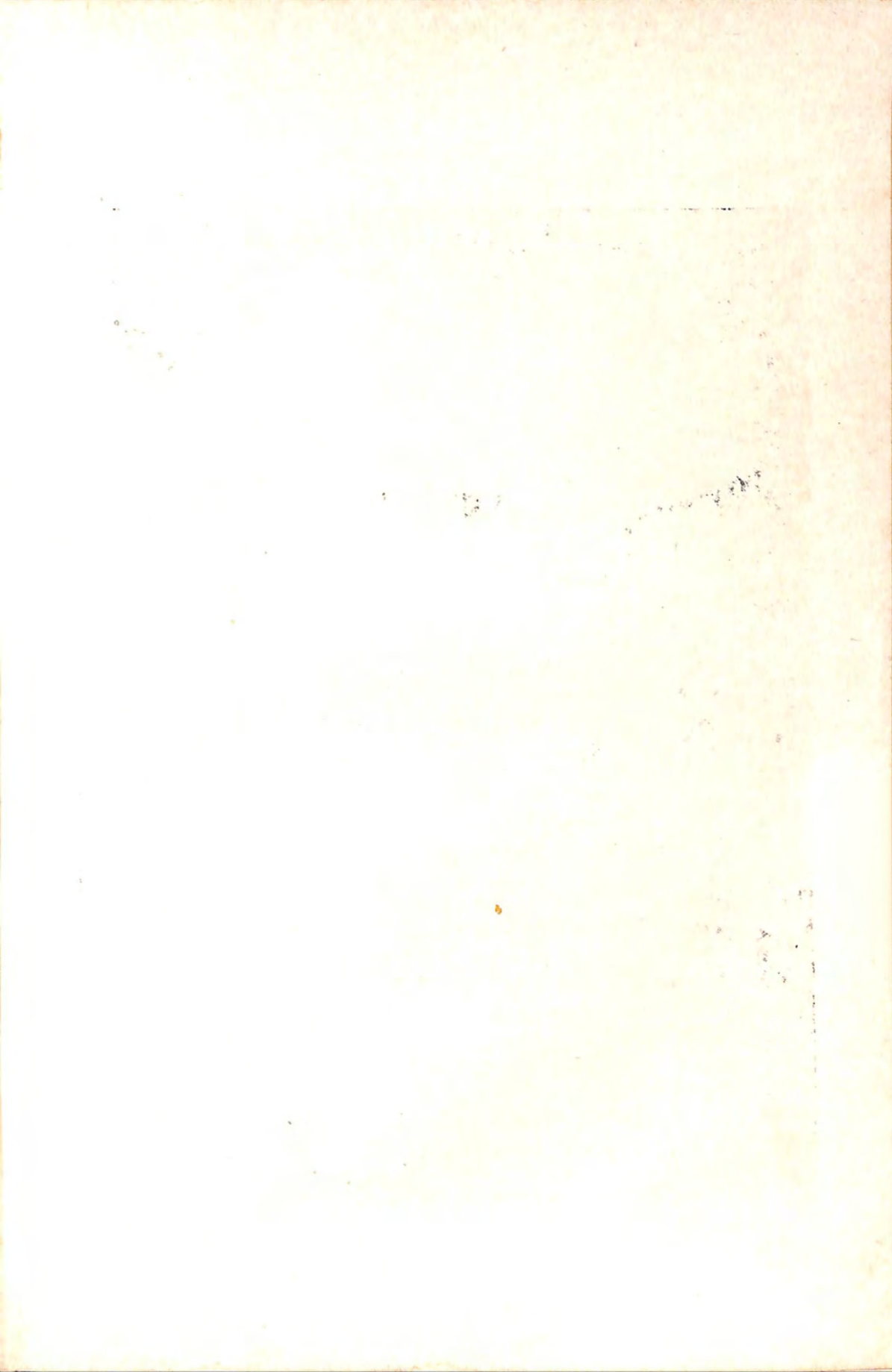
"Death has put finis to his career. As far as we of the Philippines are concerned, while we respect his memory, we accept the unalterable fact that his death also put an end to the agreements and compromises he had willy-nilly entered into with the American government, in the latter's efforts to keep a hold on Filipino sympathy in this war. The curtain falls completely on the Commonwealth Government in captivity"

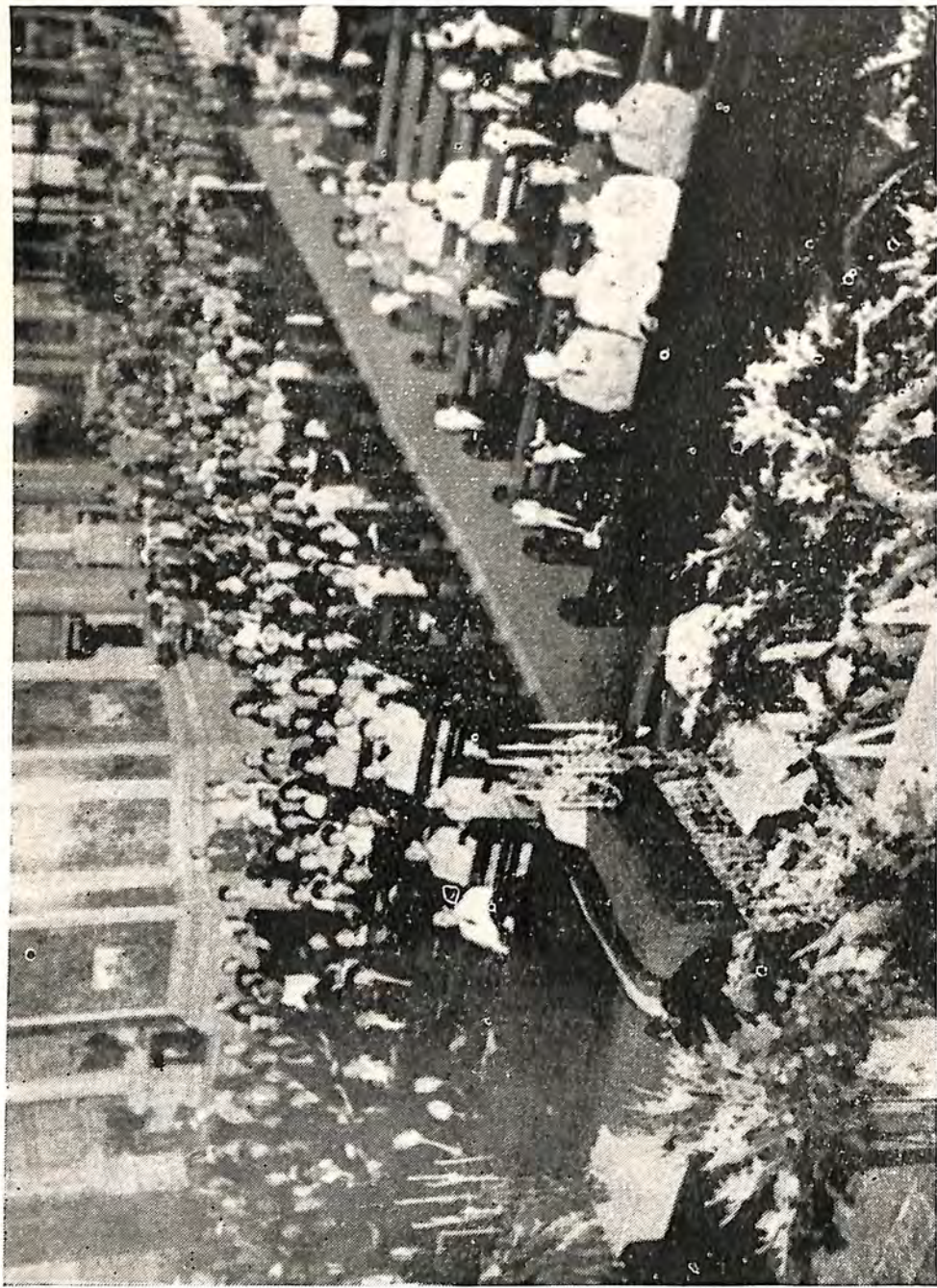
MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

The perilous situation under which the people labored in this dark moment of their lives was graphically related by Vice President Elpidio Quirino in this account:

"The whole nation was struck with sorrow by this stunning news. But grief-stricken as we all were, we could only express our sorrow in loneliness and in whispers, fearing that the least sign of outward sorrow would bring immediately to our doors the sound of the steps of the despicable Kempetai, or agents of the Japanese military police. All of us remember that only a year then on the occasion of his birthday, some friends of our departed leader who were celebrating the day in Manila were surprisedly rounded up by the enemy and eventually killed for alleged hostile act. And later we learned with poignant feeling that the townsfolk of a certain municipality of Tayabas, his home province, who dared wear the black arm band to attend a church service the day they learned of his death suffered the indignity of being arrested and imprisoned. Thus, many wept but would not reveal the cause of their tears; many just grieved but with the tears in their hearts. Even our prayers for his soul we had to conceal. If there has been a nation so grief-stricken that it could not express itself in words or in tears or even in prayers—that nation was no other than the Filipino people in those dark, unforgettable days."

On August 4, the statement of Jose P. Laurel, president of the occupation Republic, lamenting Quezon's death was published. Captioned "Laurel Mourns Passing Away of Old Friend—Says History Will Rank Quezon Among P. I.'s Statesmen", a glowing tribute was paid Quezon. "Over and above the vicissitudes of his political career and the pathetic circumstances that sundered him from his people in a fateful hour, we treasure this memory of him: that he was a Filipino first and last, and was tenaciously proud of it. His vision of a dignified, self-respecting, free and independent nation will remain as the inalienable heritage of the Filipino people," Laurel said. "Whatever his critics may say, Philippine history will rank him as one of the greatest statesmen of our country."





The Quezon remains at the St. Matthew's Cathedral in Washington, D. C., during the requiem high mass.

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

In that log house in Saranac Lake, famed American health resort, the bereaved family kept reverential watch over the body until it was carried in a special train to Washington, D. C. Thousands thronged at the Union station on Thursday afternoon (August 3) to catch a last glimpse of the casket. Immediately upon its arrival the United States government took charge of the funeral. All flags in Washington were ordered lowered to half-staff until after the funeral, while the Philippine flag flying in front of the Commonwealth building on Massachusetts avenue remained at half-mast for the entire month of August.

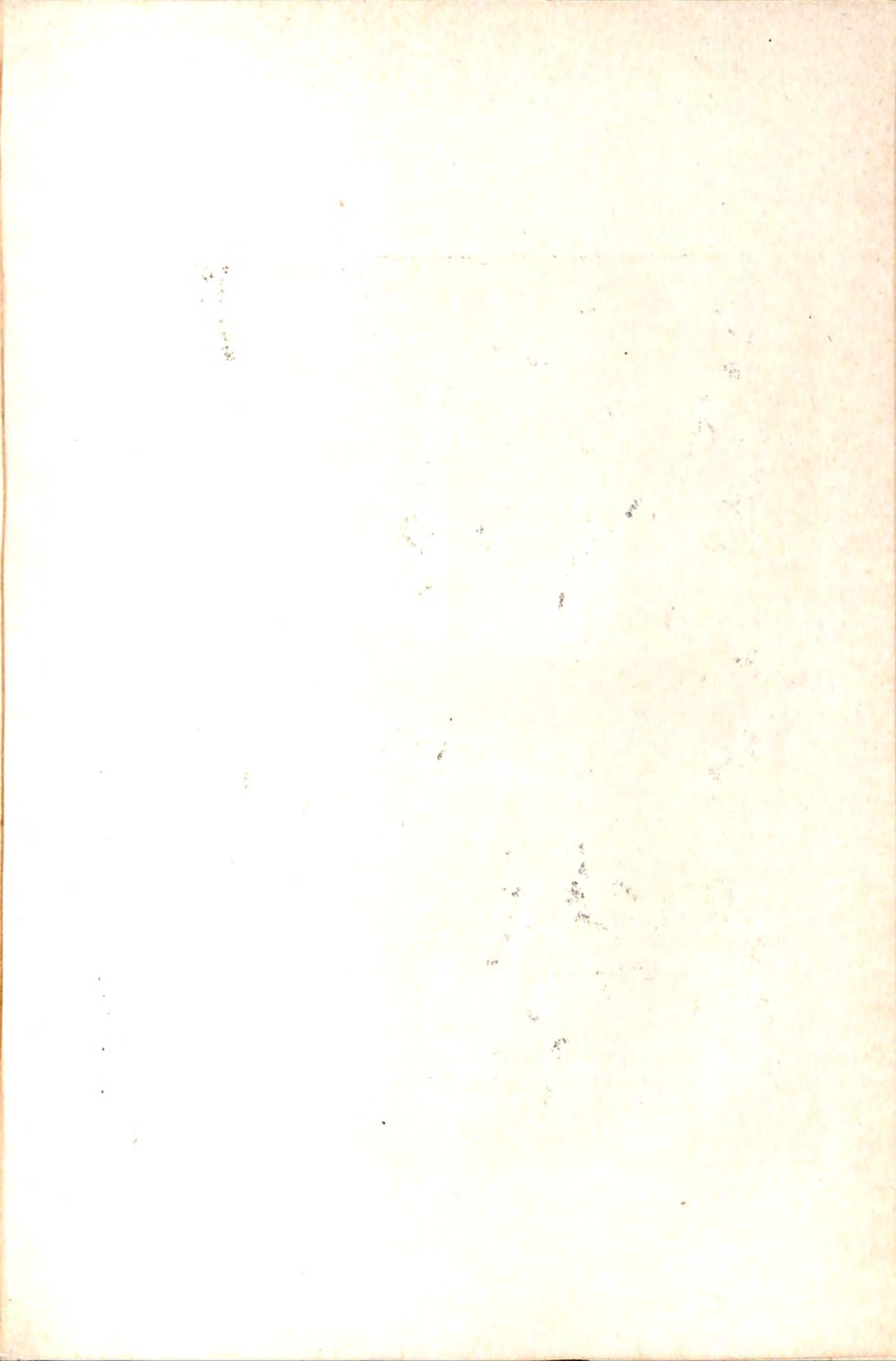
Placed into a hearse, Quezon's casket, draped with the American and Philippine flags, was slowly driven to the St. Matthew's cathedral on Rhode Island avenue, escorted by a military guard of honor consisting of motorcycle-mounted Washington policemen. Following the hearse on foot were the new president and officials of the Commonwealth and representatives of the American government. At the cathedral a continuous stream of people from all walks of life walked past the bier until late that night to pay a last solemn homage to the great and gallant leader whose body lay in state in front of the flower-banked altar. Filipinos who came from cities like New York, Baltimore, New Jersey, Boston and Chicago, entered the cathedral timidly. As a fellow Filipino observed, "they walked on tiptoe toward the altar as though afraid to wake up the dead. Some of them stood long and perplexed, looking at the President's face. Then they moved a little farther away to kneel and bow their heads in prayer. Others had come with offerings of flowers, crude wreaths hastily made, and seeking no reward for the spontaneous, loving gesture." Special devotions were also said uninterruptedly at the cathedral from seven to eleven o'clock in the night, while white-gloved American soldiers with rifles grounded, working in shifts by

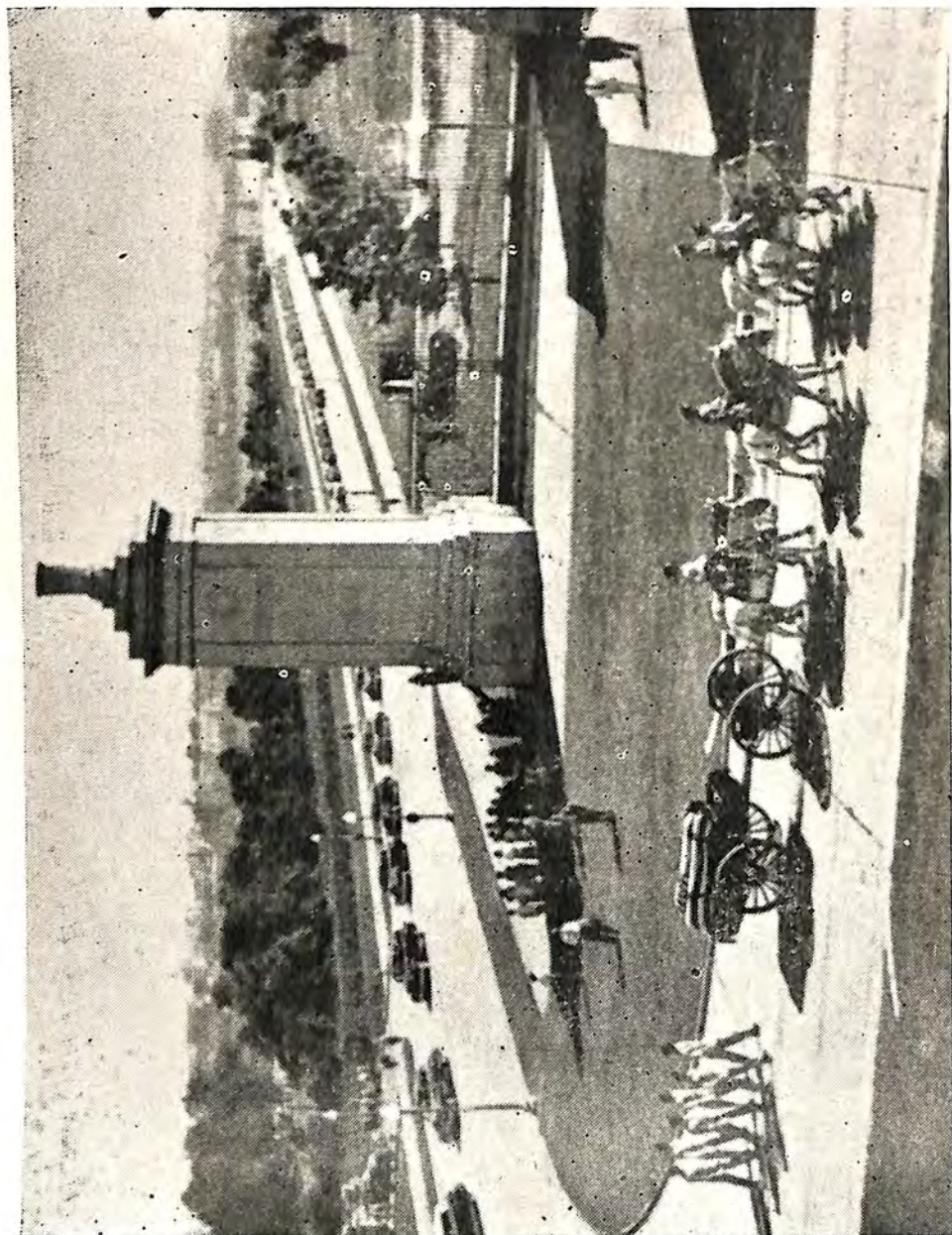
MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

twos, remained as guards of honor. There were also the officials and employees of the office of the resident commissioner of the Philippines who kept vigil over the body in shifts of twos for one hour at a time.

The funeral was held in the following morning. One hour before the services started, the cathedral was already filled to capacity by mourners, while a much bigger crowd kept standing outside waiting eagerly for their turn to sign the register. As President Roosevelt could not attend the funeral, he was represented by both General George C. Marshall and Admiral Ernest J. King, commander-in-chief of the United States fleet. On the other hand, Mrs. Quezon and her children were led to the cathedral through the sacristy, and before going to their assigned seats in the pew, they approached the casket for a farewell look. Present in the services were representatives of foreign embassies, members of the Congress, the cabinet, justices of the Supreme Court, the press, and close friends of Quezon. At exactly nine o'clock, Bishop M. McNamara celebrated the requiem high mass. In the course of his sermon, the bishop said, "It is consoling that President Quezon lived to see the dawn of tranquility breaking over the darkness."

After the ceremonies, the funeral procession started. The flag-draped casket was carried on a black-wheeled artillery caisson pulled by six white horses. A saddled white horse without its rider, suggestive of the irreparable loss of the leader, was conspicuous in the funeral. The Washington metropolitan police escorted the caisson as no less than 5,000 mourners rode in their cars behind the military unit, and thousands of others stood in complete silence along the streets as the casket passed by. Honorary pallbearers were distinguished Washington officials, including Vice President Henry A. Wallace, Speaker Sam Rayburn, Secretaries Cordell Hull, Henry L. Stimson, and Harold





The funeral cortege of President Quezon at Washington, D.C., as it moved slowly on its way to the Arlington national cemetery on August 4, 1944.

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

Ickes, Senator Millard E. Tydings, Congressman Jasper Bell, Justice Frank Murphy, and Commissioner Paul V. McNutt, as well as President Osmeña and former Governor General Francis Burton Harrison.

To the throb of muffled drums and cathedral music of the military band in attendance, the procession moved slowly on its way to the Arlington National Cemetery. As it reached the Arlington memorial bridge over the Potomac river, an army, navy, and marine escort of honor replaced the Washington police unit and then led the march to the highest hill of the cemetery. In the shade of the circular granite Maine Memorial located in the heart of the cemetery, not far from the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, Brigadier-General William Arnold, chief army chaplain, presided over the commitment ceremonies. After the brief benediction the body was taken inside the Memorial and placed in a crypt for its temporary resting place. Then, in the solemn stillness of the green surroundings, a detachment of the military escort fired the 19-gun salute followed by the slow, sweet notes of "Taps" which were sounded by an army bugler. And then...as the mourners prepared to resume the journey back home after completing a task well done, the bronze door of the receiving vault of the Memorial was slowly closed back.

The homeward journey of Quezon's body came about after almost 23 months of temporary repose in the hallowed burying ground of America's national heroes. The voyage home was just a fulfillment of his last wish expressed to his family before his death. Mrs. Quezon vowed to carry it out and until conditions warranted the return of the body to his native soil, she and her children remained in the United States keeping company to the late Filipino leader.

It was on a hot afternoon of June 28, 1946, that the body was removed from the Arlington National Cemetery

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

with full international honors and solemn ceremonies. At 3:30 o'clock, two detachments of soldiers took up their position around the Maine Memorial, after which an army band played the Philippine national anthem. For some moments there was a hushed silence as the coffin was borne out. Distinguished government representatives then bowed their heads, high ranking army and navy officers saluted, and the guard of honor stiffened to attention and presented arms. Then the priest read the service for the dead.

After the brief ceremony, the casket, draped with the flag of the Philippines, was loaded onto the waiting artillery caisson. A 21-gun salute due the head of a state was fired in the sultry stillness of the afternoon. As the mourners paced the procession to the gate, the band played the awe-inspiring measures of Chopin's funeral march. The coffin was then transferred to a black motor hearse and taken to the Union station. All along the way buses, cars and streetcars stopped and waited for the cortege to pass, while people stood silently on both sides of the streets. In the procession were the funeral car, private cars and taxis, and a line of army trucks. At the station "all the gates to the train concourse were shut to the public, while the coffin was being trundled out to a sleek blue car named *Capitol Home*." The funeral train bore the body to San Diego, California, where it was placed aboard the mighty and new aircraft carrier of the United States Navy *Princeton*, for the voyage home to the Philippines. For this "return trip" the United States government was reported to have spent at least four million pesos.

The port of Manila was readied as Manuel L. Quezon returned to his native soil in the morning of July 27. But this time his arrival was met with grief. The hearts of all Filipinos — 18,000,000 loyal and grateful — beat as one in sorrow as they received his body. Customs guards as-



The commitment rites were said before the casket of President Quezon was temporarily interred in the Maine Memorial.

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

signed to Pier 7 where the *Princeton* docked, wore black bands as a sign of mourning while all ships in the Manila bay hoisted their respective national flags at half-mast all day.

On his part President Manuel Roxas of the Republic declared that the period of national mourning for the beloved leader was to be from July 27 to August 19, and ordered the flags on all government buildings and installations throughout the Philippines to be flown at half-staff. He also granted to dispensable government employees the opportunity to attend the cortege from Manila bay to the Malacañan Palace in the afternoon of July 27, and requested the observance by all the people of a three-minute silent prayer in their respective places of worship beginning at high noon on August 1. At the same time Roxas designated four days of solemn memorial services beginning on July 27, and Thursday, August 1, as the day of interment of the great Filipino leader. "As surely as the humble soldier who died in heroic struggle on the battlefield, President Quezon's life was offered on the altar of national redemption, that his people might realize in magnificent freedom the full independence and true nationhood for which he had fought and worked from his earliest years," the President declared in his proclamation. "During the four days of memorial services, and during the entire period of mourning, let us direct our prayers to the Almighty . . . that He may in His goodness bless our people with the courage and the nobility so immortally exemplified in the spirit of the leader, who, having given on distant soil his life for his native land, is now coming home to find his last resting place," Roxas added.

As the carrier docked at nine o'clock in the morning, a salvo announced the arrival followed by 30 carrier planes that hopped off and hovered over Manila and its environs in the form of a cross to honor the event. The *Princeton* flew both the American and the Filipino flags at half-mast,

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

but when President Roxas and United States Ambassador Paul V. McNutt boarded the ship, the colors were raised and then lowered again when they left. Roxas, who boarded the ship at 11 o'clock, was received by Associate Justice Frank Murphy who, as the personal representative of President Harry S. Truman of the United States, accompanied the body.

After a brief religious ceremony in honor of Quezon had been held aboard with Commander Joseph T. O'Callaghan, S.J., United States Navy chaplain escort of the Quezon body, officiating, the casket was lowered at exactly three o'clock in the afternoon. The sky was overcast and a slight shower fell as the funeral cortege proceeded to the Malacañan Palace. To the tune of a mournful dirge played by the Philippine Army band and before an estimated crowd of 100,000 most of whom had trekked from the nearby provinces to pay homage and get a last view of their leader, the new black Cadillac funeral coach of the great Quezon moved solemnly bearing the remains of "the sailor home from the sea and the hunter home from the hill." It was escorted by a battalion of the Manila police and a detachment of the Malacañan guards that marched in slow, measured cadence.

Honorary pall-bearers who walked the entire distance from the pier to the palace were high government officials. Immediately behind the funeral car was the car bearing President Roxas and Mrs. Quezon and her children. As the funeral coach entered the palace grounds, thousands of onlookers who patiently waited for hours standing on both sides of Aviles street, craned their necks to have a glimpse of the casket.

The chestnut-colored casket was placed on a catafalque in front of a special candle-lighted altar in the ante-room of the main reception hall of the palace, overlooking the Pasig river. In his life, Quezon received his guests in this

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

hall. The palace was draped with thin felt and purple satin drapes which made a proper setting for Quezon's casket. Visitors walked in single line around the flag-draped casket, then past Mrs. Quezon to express their condolence. A four-man guard of honor took turns, while mourners from all walks of life kept watch over the body.

On the following morning the casket was transferred to the hall of Congress where, wrapped in a silken Filipino flag, it rested on a three-tiered catafalque in the center of the session hall. Marked by solemn and impressive ceremonies, Quezon was honored under the joint auspices of the Senate and the House of Representatives with a memorial program, the first of a series of services during the period of burial. Main speakers were President Roxas, Associate Justice Murphy, Congressman Raul T. Leuterio, Senators Carlos P. Garcia and Mariano Jesus Cuenco. The oration of General Douglas MacArthur was read by Vice President Elpidio Quirino. Before the occasion a low mass was said by Mons. Jose N. Jovellanos.

"The spirits of men like Manuel L. Quezon do not die," Murphy said, and with emotion he added, "The structure passes by, but the spirit lives on." On the other hand, Cuenco pointed out that "the Christian death of Quezon is the most glorious page in his life of triumphs and of laurels. Happy are those who, like him, die in the peace of the Lord! And while his soul lives in the mansion of the elect, his name will forever live in the love and esteem of all Filipinos." Leuterio disclosed that Quezon's "deeds will spur his countrymen to emulate him and make of this country a haven of justice, freedom and peace."

In a stirring funeral oration, Roxas revealed that "the greatest of our war dead was not a soldier on the field of battle. He was a statesman and leader whom we have enshrined in immortality . . . Manuel L. Quezon was no or-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

dinary man." Then he added, "We are a free people and a free nation, in large part, because of him. This Republic, its government and its institutions are as much his works as they could be of any single man. These are his perpetual monument. Across the trackless and virgin territory of time, Manuel Quezon's wisdom led the way, through four critical decades, through two great world wars, to victory and finally to independence."

Roxas concluded his eulogy, saying, "Now the body of our leader returns to rest. From the voiceless lips of the unreplying dead come reassurance, courage, and hope. The spirit of Manuel Quezon which never left us, soothes with gentle balm our heavy sorrow. In the Night of Death in which he dwells our love can hear the rustle of a wing, and the seraphic song of angels to lull our grief, to give us strength, to bring us peace. Let there then be peace, too, for Manuel Quezon; for now he belongs to the ages. May the causes for which he lived and in whose name he died . . . Liberty, Justice, and Democracy . . . exult in eternal triumph!"

From the Congress hall the body was moved to the University of Santo Tomas chapel in the following morning. Here, it remained until the burial, and here the vigil and ceremonial rites over the body continued. On this day (July 29) the necrological service was under the auspices of the people of Tayabas who filled the pews, while the inhabitants of Baler, hometown of Quezon, who travelled in extremely uncomfortable weather and on foot most of the way, were given a special row, close to the casket. Former Associate Justice Claro M. Recto of the Supreme Court and Governor Hilarion Yanza of Tayabas were the main speakers.

The popular homage that usually started in the afternoon also continued up to after midnight as the humble citizens and their children paid their last respects. Speaking in Spanish, Recto eulogized Quezon, saying "it is not

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

important that your remains repose under the earth. Your country will not look for you among the dead. In death you live." Yanza declared, "Let this man's memory be the fountain head of constant inspiration to follow his example, emulating his patriotism, his love, his loyalty and devotion to his country."

The delegations from the city of Manila, the province of Rizal, and others took joint charge of the necrological program of the next day. The principal orations were delivered by Mayor Valeriano Fugoso of Manila, Governor Sixto Antonio of Rizal, and President Manuel de la Fuente of the municipal board of Manila. A posthumous tribute to Quezon, entitled *The Last Trail*, by Director Ramon Tapales of the conservatory of music, University of the Philippines, was rendered by the conservatory symphony orchestra during this occasion. Fugoso, in his eulogy, referred to Quezon as the "shining symbol of our national solidarity and a beacon to all liberty-loving peoples. He is not dead—he merely sleeps in the grateful hearts of his people."

The last necrological service was given under the auspices of government employees, labor, civic, women's and veterans' organizations, and schools and colleges. Vice President Quirino and Judges Francisco Delgado and Manuel Camus were the main speakers. Quirino pointed out that "never in our history as a people has death so united us in grief over one who has departed as is the passing away of our national leader—Manuel L. Quezon. In our centuries of struggle for liberty and unity, Rizal was the idealistic legend, Quezon the breathing power and driving force." Then he added, "Manuel L. Quezon lives and he is still with us because of the examples that he has left behind, by the handiwork he has sculptured before our eyes, and by the lofty thoughts which are ever-ringing with the clear-cut voice admonishing us that, if we desire to see this Republic live and endure as the proud legacy of our

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

race in its transitory travel across the vast space of time to the final redemption of mankind where justice, liberty, democracy, happiness and peace dwell eternally and rule as one, we should live by the principles for which he labored and work indefatigably at every moment of our life . . .”

August 1st was designated by President Roxas as the day of burial of Quezon. The memorial program scheduled the interment this way:

8:00 a.m.—Pontifical mass, H. E. Mons. Guglielmo Piani, officiating. Rev. F. Pacifico Ortiz, S. J., will deliver the sermon.

10:00 a.m.—Funeral cortege leaves University of Sto. Tomas Chapel for North Cemetery.

12:00 noon—Lowering of casket and signal hour for national prayer throughout the Philippines.

I covered the funeral for my newspaper, *The Evening News*, and on that day's issue, my account of the historic event as it appeared on the front page, accompanied with pictures, follows:

QUEZON BODY LAID TO REST; THOUSANDS ATTEND LAST RITES

Long List Of Officials And Friends Take
Turns As Pallbearers Along Last Route;
Two 21-Gun Salutes Fired Over Grave

By SOL H. GWEKOH

A state funeral was the last tribute a grateful people bestowed upon the late Manuel L. Quezon, soldier-statesman and first President of the Philippines.

As the Philippine national anthem was being played by the army band, a select unit of the Philippine army executed present arms and fired three volleys. Taps was sounded.

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

The people in attendance observed a three-minute silent prayer. And the bronze casket containing the remains of Quezon was slowly lowered into the sarcophagus of granite located near the tomb of his dead daughter, Luisa Paz, in the Quezon private lot in the north cemetery.

The sun came out for the first time in days.

It was at exactly 12 o'clock noon today that the Quezon remains were interred in this temporary tomb of simple design amidst equally simple but impressive religious ceremonies.

As the Cadillac funeral coach reached the main entrance of the cemetery, the casket was transferred to a caisson manned by 100 members of the presidential guards. A 21-gun salute was fired from an army battery nearby. A brief religious service followed. Mons. Mariano Madriaga, bishop of Lingayen, said the benediction. The thousands of mourners stood silently as the priest proceeded with the rites. At the conclusion of the benediction, a second 21-gun salute was fired.

Quezon's burial today coincided with the second anniversary of his death in Saranac Lake near New York.

The final rites started with a pontifical mass said by His Excellency, Mons. Guglielmo Piani, apostolic delegate to the Philippines, at the UST chapel at 8⁰⁰ this morning. Rev. F. Pacifico Ortiz, S. J., the President's chaplain during his war years in the U. S., delivered the sermon. In the course of his sermon, he said of Quezon:

"This is the true test of greatness: when people love you, not for what you can *do* for them, but for what you *are*. President Quezon did much for our country, did more perhaps than any other man, living or dead. That alone would make him our hero, but it takes more than that to make him our friend. It takes more than that to make us feel, as we do feel today, a deep sense of personal loss. It was the *man*

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

himself that we loved, the man with a heart so generous, so brave, so forgiving; the man with a spirit so noble, so fearless, so magnificent."

x x x x x x x

"It is surely this trait—his love for neighbor—that made him what he was: the champion of the poor, the friend of the workingman. No man has ever been blessed with more shining qualities of body and mind; no man has ever been showered with more honors and distinctions at home and abroad. But this man **who** walked with kings, never lost the common touch; this **man** whose words were listened to in the highest council of nations, never forgot his own father's parting words: *Son, be good and just to your fellowmen. No matter how high your station in life may be, never forget that you came from poor parents and that you belong to the poor.*"

x x x x x

"He did not live long enough to give full substance to his dream. That too often is the tragic fate of those who blaze the trail. But that too is the other test of greatness: whether one's work, one's life-dream can survive long after the dreamer is gone. In this sense also, this man was great. The noble causes for which he so gallantly spent his life: the cause of freedom, of social justice, of equality before the law, of devotion to country, this our infant Republic, this our Philippines—these things for which he fought so nobly and so well, these things will not perish with his remains. They are sparks of his eternal spirit, and they will light the way for generations yet unborn."

x x x x x

"Any nation could be proud of such a leader. Any country would love to claim him as her own. And he is ours forever! As we commit his body to the land which saw his birth and which he served so well, let it be with the prayer and the resolve to carry on the work to which he devoted his life: social justice, respect for the law, national unity."

At the chapel, a cosmopolitan crowd, headed by President Roxas and U. S. Associate Justice Frank Murphy, filled the hall.

The Quezon remains lay in a catafalque of gray synthetic marble in the form of a small chapel with a cross on

THE POPULAR HERO AND IDOL

top. Two presidential guards kept vigil at a time, day and night. Since Monday a continuous stream of mourners came to pay homage, and could be compared to the "visita iglesia" during the Holy Week.

The chapel was bedecked with wreaths of all sizes and forms. At the foot of the casket facing the general public were the wreaths of the President of the United States, President Roxas, and Mrs. Quezon and children. The chapel was completely draped in purple.

The Philippine army band led the funeral procession. The mourners marched to the mournful tune of a funeral dirge played by it. The hearse came behind the military escort of infantrymen of the Philippine army and a motorized unit. Then followed the draped official Lincoln car of the late President, and the cars bearing President Roxas, Mrs. Quezon, and high government officials.

The funeral cortege passed through España, Quezon Boulevard, Azcarraga, Rizal Avenue, and Blumentritt. All throughout its long route, the people stood by in respectful silence. Throughout the funeral procession and over the cemetery, formations of airplanes hovered above, strewing flowers upon the funeral route.

The Quezon family was in full mourning, while Roxas and the rest of the government officials wore black arm bands.

The honorary pall-bearers represented both the local and foreign entities. The first group, from the UST chapel to the main university gate, was the Quezon burial committee headed by Secretary of the Interior Jose C. Zulueta; next came the cabinet, from the gate to España-Paredes; then the Supreme Court up to the corner of Quezon Boulevard and Azcarraga; the members of the Senate up to the corner of Azcarraga and Rizal Avenue; the con-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

gressmen up to Requesens; the undersecretaries up to Bambang; the judges of the People's Court up to Quirica-da; the officials of the Philippine General Hospital up to San Lazaro; the UP officials up to Malabon; the bureau directors up to Camarines; the city mayor and board members up to Tayabas; the various commissioners up to Batangas; representatives of the diplomatic corps up to Laguna; the guerrillas up to Antipolo; the veterans of the revolution up to Blumentritt-Cavite; the editors and publishers up to the cemetery gate; and the PA staff and former military aides of Quezon within the cemetery grounds.

The last honorary pall-bearers were those closest to Quezon. They conducted the casket up to the grave. These were Justice Murphy, Jose Yulo, Gregorio Agoncillo, Andres Soriano, Vicente Madrigal, Tomas Morato, Governor General Francis Burton Harrison, Ramon Avanceña, Manuel Nieto, Maximo Rodriguez, Ramon J. Fernandez, Jake Rosenthal, Miguel Cañizares, Igmidio Cruz, and Antonio G. Sison.

The Quezon tomb is temporary. It bears the inscription: "Manuel Luis Quezon, statesman and patriot, lover of freedom, advocate of social justice, beloved of his people." For this state funeral the government, through the Congress of the Philippines, set aside P50,000. The sum included the construction of the temporary mausoleum which will contain the remains until the great and permanent Quezon memorial is built through public contribution.

CHAPTER 26

THE IMMORTAL MALAYAN

THE FILIPINOS, ever grateful for the fruitful services and monumental accomplishments of their national leader, foremost statesman, and great president, have honored and immortalized Manuel L. Quezon. The honors were both a spontaneous expression of admiration and reverence for him and a manifestation of love and loyalty to his leadership. Some of these honors were conferred on Quezon in his lifetime.

From up in northern Luzon to down south in Mindanao, important places bear the imprint of his name. Vigan, capital of Ilocos Sur, named its principal thoroughfare the "Quezon Avenue." Tayabas (now Quezon), his home province, beautified the main street of Lucena, its capital, and christened it the "Quezon Avenue." Another "Quezon Avenue", spacious and concrete, is in Cebu city. On the other hand, the provincial road from Balanga, capital of Bataan, to Bagac in the same province is known as the "Comandante Quezon Highway." Practically every town in the Philippines has a street named after Quezon.

In Manila is the imposing "Quezon Boulevard" which starts at Plaza Lawton, across the "Quezon Bridge", and ends at Blumentritt. The longest and the widest, it is 4.6 kilometers in length and cost the government P3,100,000 to build. For the bridge P1,300,000 was spent. The expropriation of private property for the roadway alone amounted to P1,600,000. In Inabanga, Bohol, there is also a "Quezon Bridge".

His name is perpetuated in at least four towns of Luzon which have been named after him. These are in Nue-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

va Ecija, Isabela, Batangas, and on Alabat island in Tayabas. His home province, Tayabas, was renamed "Quezon" by virtue of Republic Act No. 14, on September 7, 1946.

Baguio boasts of its "Quezon Hill" on which are located the most beautiful residential houses that command a panoramic view of the country around. Calapan, Mindoro, has also a "Quezon Hill" on which is situated a 150,000-peso hospital. On the northeastern border of the Koronadal Valley in Cotabato is the "Quezon Mountain Range" in Mindanao.

In Pangasinan's picturesque Hundred Islands, famous as a summer resort and camping ground off the Gulf of Lingayen, the largest in the group is the "Quezon Island", found near Cape Bolinao. At its entrance is an imposing life-size statue of Quezon. Two other monuments of Quezon — on the plaza of Taguig, Rizal, and in Ronda in southern Cebu — are worthy memorials to him.

Public buildings and charitable institutions bear his name. The Santol Sanatorium, dedicated to the eradication of tuberculosis in the Philippines, was rechristened the "Quezon Institute" in 1938 after it had been enlarged and remodelled. Devoted to the care of children of tuberculous parents is the "Quezon Preventorium" at San Juan, Rizal, named after him in recognition of his concern for those unfortunates afflicted with the disease. His home province renamed its provincial hospital the "Quezon Memorial Hospital" in 1947.

In Batangas, Batangas, is the "Quezon Stadium and Athletic Field", which he inaugurated on February 12, 1939. The occasion afforded him one of his greatest surprises. So when he spoke he told the audience in a humorous vein that if Antonio de las Alas, then chairman of the board of trustees of the National Charity Sweepstakes, only had told him beforehand that the stadium was to be named

THE IMMORTAL MALAYAN

after him, he would have appropriated P90,000 instead of only P30,000. In prewar years the people of Cebu held yearly carnivals and fairs to finance the construction of a "Quezon Stadium." Iloilo built its "Quezon Hall" to house the local branch of the National Library and Museum.

In its campaign against illiteracy in the Philippines, the Office of Adult Education had ambulating institutions of learning called the "Manuel L. Quezon Adult School on Wheels." Manila has its "Quezon Elementary School" near the Tondo shoreline. There is also the "Manuel L. Quezon School of Law" in Manila, which publishes the "Quezonian" fortnightly, and the "Quezon College" of which former Solicitor General Sixto de la Costa is the chancellor.

The homecomings of Quezon in Manila from the United States were epochal events. On the northeast end of the old Walled City (Intramuros) was the "Quezon Gate," through which, as the resident commissioner of the Philippines to the United States, he made his triumphal entrance to the capital city in 1916, bringing with him the Jones law. For his arrival on August 16, 1937, a special "Quezon Gangplank" was constructed at the equally new and elegant President's Landing in front of the Manila Hotel.

Tayabas continued immortalizing its favorite son by naming its beautiful park on Mount Inihan-Dalaga near Atimonan the "Quezon National Park". On its inauguration day, July 23, 1939, an obelisk was erected at the entrance and bore the inscription, "Courageous soldier in war, illustrious leader in peace, proudly Tayabas acclaims thee savior of the Fatherland." On one side of the monument the inscription reads: "With just pride and warm affection, the province of Tayabas dedicates this beautiful park to a worthy son, Manuel L. Quezon, an exemplary citizen, a true patriot, and a beloved leader." The province of Bukidnon in Mindanao also has its "Quezon Park" on which have been grown 17 different memorial trees.

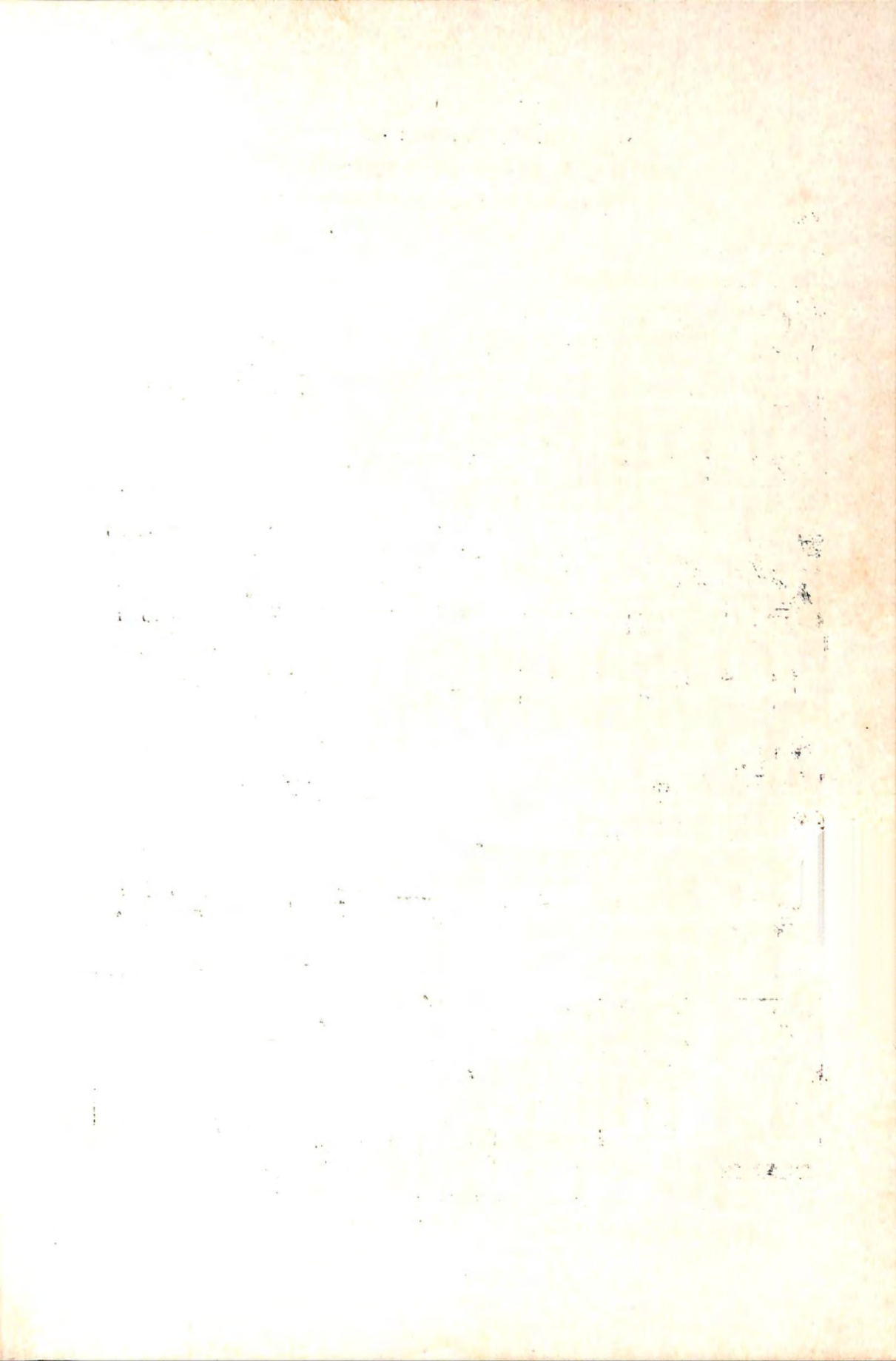
MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

In the very birthplace of Quezon in Baler, Tayabas, is an artistic iron marker erected from the proceeds of the book, *Distinguished 100*, written by this biographer in 1939. It has a miniature replica of the Commonwealth presidential flag on its mast, and on it are engraved the following wordings:

"His Excellency Manuel L. Quezon, President of the Philippines, was born on this spot in Baler, Tayabas, on August 19, 1878, the son of Lucio Quezon and Maria Molina. In the Philippine Revolution he was major and chief-of-staff of the department of Central Luzon in 1899. Shortly after his admission to the bar in 1903, he was appointed fiscal of Mindoro, and was transferred to Tayabas in 1904. Elected governor of Tayabas in 1906, he resigned and became delegate to the first Philippine Assembly in the following year. He was resident commissioner to the United States from 1909 to 1916, when he secured the passage of the Jones Law. Elected Senator for the fifth district upon the establishment in 1916 of the Philippine Senate, he became its first and only president until its abolition in 1935. As leader of the Filipino people, he worked for the enactment by the Congress of the United States, and the acceptance by the Philippine Legislature, of the Tydings-McDuffie Law. On November 15, 1935, upon the inauguration of the Commonwealth government, he was inducted into office as first President of the Philippines."

In the realm of music and letters, the Filipinos have also manifested their love and respect for Quezon. My good friend, Carlos Quirino, is author of the first notable Quezon biography entitled, *Quezon, Man of Destiny*. Other books are *Quezon—the Story of a Nation and Its Foremost Statesman*, *Quezon in His Speeches* edited by the late Francisco B. Icasiano and Pedro de la Llana, *Messages and Addresses of President Quezon* edited by Eulogio B. Rodriguez and *Quezon—From Nipa Hut to Malacañan*.

For my part I wish to state that this is my fourth book on Quezon and his distinguished family. The others are *Quezon, The President*, published in 1938; *The Quezons*,



Official Version of
BATHALA, BLESS OUR PRESIDENT
 (Dedicated to President Quezon)

Music by
 Dr. FRANCISCO SANTIAGO

Words by
 FRANCISCO CARBALLO

Maestoso

The musical score is written for voice and piano. It consists of four systems of music. The first system has two lines of lyrics: "Glo - ry to - our lead - er" and "Ho - mage let us ren - der". The second system also has two lines: "Build - er of the na - tion" and "With pru - dence and cour - age". The third system has two lines: "May wis - dom guide his rule" and "Long may he live to see". The fourth system has two lines: "Hear O great Bat - ha - la" and "Bless our Pre - si - dent". The piano part features chords and melodic lines, with dynamics like *f* and *pp* indicated. The score ends with "D.C." (Da Capo) and a page number "82".

Glo - ry to - our lead - er Hail him with great de - light.
 Ho - mage let us ren - der Our Chief whom now we hail.

Build - er of the na - tion Champion of our right
 With pru - dence and cour - age May he nev - er fail.

May wis - dom guide his rule As years are born and spent.
 Long may he live to see The peace that brings con - tent.

Hear O great Bat - ha - la Bless our Pre - si - dent.
 Hear O great Bat - ha - la Bless our Pre - si - dent

con 82-1 D.C.

STANDARD BRAND
 No 112---12 lines

Originally published in the book, STARS OF BALER,
 by S. H. Gwekoh, 1939.

THE IMMORTAL MALAYAN

Stars of Baler, which appeared in the following year; and *The Autobiography of Manuel L. Quezon* which I edited and published in 1940.

Poets, musicians, and painters have likewise their share of tribute to Quezon. To Dr. Francisco Santiago, retired director of the conservatory of music, University of the Philippines, goes the distinction of being the composer of three hymns dedicated to Quezon, namely, *To the President of the Philippines*, *Bathala*, *Bless Our President* and *Long Live President Quezon*, which is equivalent to England's *God Save the King*. Dr. Santiago also transcribed *Panagimpan Niyaring Puso*, the song sung by Major Quezon during the Revolution of 1899.

Several oil paintings of Quezon were made by American and Filipino artists. Professor Fernando Amorsolo, director of the school of fine arts, University of the Philippines, ably executed several canvases showing Quezon in various poses that were characteristic of him. There are also the mat-woven portraits and wood carvings of Quezon.

The road from Manila to the waterworks of the Metropolitan Water District at Ipo, Bulacan, follows the profile of Quezon.

Quezon was likewise the recipient of three honorary degrees from renowned institutions of learning in the Philippines and abroad. While president of the Senate he was conferred the degree of doctor of laws by the University of the Philippines in 1929; and when he became the President of the Philippines, the same distinction was awarded to him by both the University of Santo Tomas in 1936 and, in the following year, by the Jesuits' Georgetown University, during his sojourn in the United States. It was Georgetown's Founders' Day, April 17, and Quezon was cited as follows:

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

"On this day which commemorates her founding Georgetown University puts her seal of approval and honor upon one who voices and strives to actuate her ideals of service to God, to country and to fellowmen. For years a tireless proponent of his people's aspirations for independence, Manuel Luis Quezon, as First President of the Commonwealth of the Philippines, has shown in word and unsparing self-sacrifice a noble ambition to build a traditionally Christian people into a nation unshakably supported by the strong girders of Social Justice, and securely founded on the only bed rock of peaceful perpetuity, the law of Christ, and thus to present to nations of the world an excellent and inimitable model of a happy and prosperous modern state."

After the award, Quezon responded briefly. He explained the peaceful purposes of the Philippines, thus:

"It is with a very deep sense of gratitude that I accept the honor which this high institution of learning is conferring upon me, and I take it not so much as the measure of your appraisal of my worth as an individual and a public servant, but rather as an evidence of your conviction that the cause in the service of which I have devoted my life is a just and a noble one. More than this, to me this distinction which I am receiving from your hands means that in the estimation of Georgetown University, the Filipino people have attained the dignity of nationhood and have deservedly won their right to self-determination.

"By the grace of God, the Filipinos are followers and disciples of Our Lord Jesus Christ. Theirs is a Christian civilization. Most of their scholars, for the last 350 years, had drunk from the fountain of wisdom which finds its source from the Summa Theologica of St. Thomas Aquinas, as taught in another Catholic university, the University of Santo Tomas in Manila, the oldest university under the American flag—my own alma mater.

"In the true Christian spirit, the Filipino people have laid down the foundation stone of their independent existence. When they drafted the Constitution for the Commonwealth which is also to be the constitution of the Philippine Republic, they sought first the guidance of Divine Providence and inserted in that fundamental law of their land a clause condemning war as an instrument of national policy and

THE IMMORTAL MALAYAN

pledging our people never to resort to arms except in defense of our country. We seek to become a member of the brotherhood of nations with love in our hearts for all mankind and with a prayer on our lips for the salvation of humanity."

At the end of the speech he received the enthusiastic ovation of a distinguished international crowd of 800, including the ministers of the Irish Free State, Portugal, Denmark, Hungary, Greece, Lithuania, Bulgaria, Paraguay, and Czechoslovakia, and some representatives of the United States government and its Congress.

To commemorate the birth of the Commonwealth of the Philippines in 1935, commemorative silver coins were issued. The effigies of Quezon and United States High Commissioner Frank Murphy appeared on both the 50-centavo and the one-peso denominations; while the effigies of President Roosevelt and Quezon marked the second one-peso coins.

At the completion of the first year of the Commonwealth in 1936, a commemorative stamp featuring the portrait of Quezon was issued in three denominations, each with a different color. In 1938, on the occasion of the fourth anniversary of the Commonwealth, three more commemorative postage stamps with special designs were issued and featured the historical oath-taking scene of Quezon as chief executive of the Commonwealth before Chief Justice Ramon Avanceña of the Supreme Court. A third set of stamps, this time for airmail postage, bearing the pictures of Quezon and Roosevelt, was issued by the Bureau of Posts on August 19, 1947, to commemorate the 69th birthday anniversary of Quezon.

An endless litany of honors accorded Quezon can be recited. Remember the ill-fated s.s. *President Quezon*, the largest liner under the Philippine flag, which the Cojuangco family of Tarlac named after him? Then, carved out

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

of the wilderness of Mindanao is the new "Quezon Colony" situated in Sinaad, within the municipality of Baliangao, Misamis Occidental, which has about 2,000 enterprising homeseekers. The settlers have also their own society called the "Quezon Colony Association."

There is not an important object of admiration that does not bear the name of Quezon. In Sexmoan, Pampanga, the town plaza is known as the "Quezon Square." and in Lopez, Tayabas, it is "Plaza Quezon." Davao city has its "Quezon Park" in front of the city hall. The veterans of the Philippine Revolution christened their headquarters the "Campamento Manuel L. Quezon." Named after him is the "Quezon Water System" in Tacloban, Leyte, which furnishes adequate water to inhabitants of 10 towns. The municipal council of Balamban, Cebu, named its market place the "Quezon Public Market" as a token of love and veneration.

Quezon has become a household word for Filipinos. It is now popular as a christian name for youths. In Vintar, Ilocos Norte, two students of the Vintar Academy answer to the name of Quezon. They are Quezon Agbayani and Quezon Camiao. Then there is also the distillery in Mangaldan, Pangasinan, that compounds and bottles the "Quezonian Club" gin.

Described as the most beautiful of its kind in the Far East is the "Quezon Natatorium," located at an elevation of 2,800 feet above sea level near the Tayabas-Nueva Ecija provincial boundary. The swimming pool is famous as a summer resort.

In the Philippines, both Rizal and Quezon have been honored with cities named after them. For Quezon there is the "Quezon City" from which will rise a new and modern metropolis. In this city will be erected the proposed imposing "Quezon Memorial" being sponsored by the gov-

THE IMMORTAL MALAYAN

ernment. This memorial is being erected in recognition of the great services which he rendered to his country and people. A nationwide campaign to raise P3,000,000 for it is being waged by the presidential committee organized by former President Osmeña who said, "as with Rizal, Bonifacio, Mabini and our other national heroes, we will erect him a monument worthy of his glory. x x x And after we have done this, we shall have only partly settled our debt of gratitude that we shall forever owe that great and noble statesman — Manuel L. Quezon." Contributors include school children who pay from 20 centavos up.

Thriving healthily in different places in the Philippines are memorial trees planted by Quezon during important occasions and in his inspection trips. In Baguio, Quezon celebrated Bird and Arbor Day in 1940 by planting a jacaranda tree in his own villa off the Burnham Park. On the same occasion, in Ormoc, Leyte, a "Manuel L. Quezon Tree" was planted after the reading of his message.

When Quezon planted the raminad rice during the first Rice Planting Day in the Philippines in the Buena-vista estate in Bulacan, on July 9, 1939, and also on his Friendship Farm in Arayat, Pampanga, the name of the variety was changed to the "Quezon Rice."

Quezon will long be remembered for the "Quezon Award" medals which are given to boy scouts who distinguish themselves by their activities.

To encourage, foster, and promote the love, respect, and admiration of the people for Quezon, 16 prominent Filipinos in Manila founded and organized the "Quezon Society" in 1940. The other object of the association was to immortalize in the hearts of the Filipino people the name, the deeds, and the achievements of Quezon.

For its part, the government of the Philippine Republic created the "Quezon Service Cross" for exemplary ser-

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

vice to the nation. In establishing the award the government gives the life of Quezon as a "shining inspiration" to the people, and "the values and ideals exemplified in the resplendent public service" of Quezon are made to "constitute a standard by which other contributions to the people's welfare can be compared and evaluated." Joint Resolution No. 4 of the first Congress of the Republic said that "the unselfish devotion to the public good and the supreme sacrifice of life in the cause of his country made of Manuel L. Quezon one of the great heroes of all time" and that his memory "will be cherished by his people through the generations to come, in company with the other immortals of our nation." It is the highest decoration that the government bestows upon the citizenry.

The Philippines and the Filipino people are not alone in honoring Quezon. Even foreign governments paid him singular tribute in recognition of his brilliant leadership and statesmanship. While president of the Senate Quezon was made by the French government an officer of the Legion of Honor, while he was given by Spain the title of *Gran Caballero de la Republica* in 1934.

Then during his term as President of the Philippines, three foreign governments awarded him decorations. In 1937 the decoration known as the "Order of the Brilliant Jade" was conferred upon him by the National Government of the Republic of China. The gift, which was presented by the mayor of Nanking at Shanghai on January 28, was given "as a mark of distinction on the Chief Executive of the Philippines and, above all, as a symbol of the friendship of the Republic and people of China for the government and people of the Philippines."

The "Grand Cross of the Order of the Crown of Italy" was given him by His Majesty, the King of Italy. Quezon also received the decoration of "Grand Cross of the Order

THE IMMORTAL MALAYAN

of the Crown" from King Leopold III of Belgium. These decorations were received by the Philippine government "for the purpose of promoting international friendship and understanding." When Quezon visited Mexico in 1937, a gift consisting of a machine gun and a rifle of Mexican manufacture were tendered him by the government of Mexico as a remembrance of this trip.

World recognition has long been given to Quezon. As early as 1930 Quezon was chosen one of the nine greatest men of the world at the time, in a popular contest held in Manila. He was selected together with Edison, Mussolini, Madame Curie, Lloyd George, Hindenburg, Nitobe, Chiang Kai-Shek, and Primo de Rivera. This popular verdict was further confirmed by Roy Howard, powerful American publisher, when he called Quezon "one of the greatest men of the world" after completing a prolonged tour of study of Europe and the Orient. In the book of Edward Price Bell, world-famous American newspaperman, entitled *World Chancelleries*, Quezon figured prominently together with Mussolini, Ramsay McDonald, Calvin Coolidge, and Shidehara. John Gunther, in his book, *Inside Asia*, devoted several pages on Quezon. "Always the Philippines will claim him as its own, as the symbol of the triumph over slavery of the Filipino race. But in rising so high in the esteem and memory of his people, he also served the cause of all humanity. In this dual role, he will remain engraved in the memory of the world."

Among Philippine patriots and leaders, Quezon is placed side by side with Rizal by the Filipino people. Both are great men. Each was a genius in his own time and line. Both were liberty-loving leaders and heroes. Both dreamed, lived, worked and died for the same sacred cause, and both — Rizal and Quezon — occupy the same hallowed spot in the hearts and memory of their countrymen. "Rizal planted the seed of freedom and watered it with his blood,"

MANUEL L. QUEZON: HIS LIFE AND CAREER

opined Arsenio N. Luz, but "Quezon fertilized and improved it so that the fruit may be plentiful and everlasting." To President Elpidio Quirino, "like Rizal, our national hero, Quezon is the pride and glory of our country and race. Like Rizal, death has not removed him from our midst, rather he lives idolized as a model, preceptor and guide. Through his long and patriotic service he has endeared himself to each and everyone of us. In return we have reared in our heart of hearts a shrine of affection and devotion for him."

The Filipinos recognize their debt to Quezon. The world knows of his life-long life-work for his country. Tributes and honors like those that have been bestowed upon him are not enough to keep his memory alive forever. More than this should be done! As President Roxas urges, "we should enshrine him in our hearts together with Rizal as long as we exist as a people." Giving his personal estimation of Quezon, which can be made the yardstick for the entire people to follow and adopt, Roxas said:

"Time cannot efface the glory and the fame of the great Manuel Luis Quezon. He is truly one of the greatest men of our race—one of the chief architects of our Republic.

"He lived a full and strenuous life that bridged the critical transition from Spanish colonialism through American democratic tutelage, to the threshold of Philippine independence. He held aloft the torch of liberty to his last fighting day.

"In moments of crisis, in periods of stress and tribulation, we can draw inspiration from the life-story of Quezon and seek strength from the springs of his overflowing energy, his unflagging industry, his unswerving devotion to God and Country. It has been our tragic fate to lose him at a time when we needed him most. His vision and talents could have guided this Republic more surely along the paths of reconstruction and progress. Every recurring year we should celebrate this day (birthday anniversary, August 19) as a day of noble dedication to the principles and the ideals for which Quezon lived and died—freedom, social justice and equal opportunity. Quezon's memory will live in us so long as we treasure these principles for which he gave his life!"

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

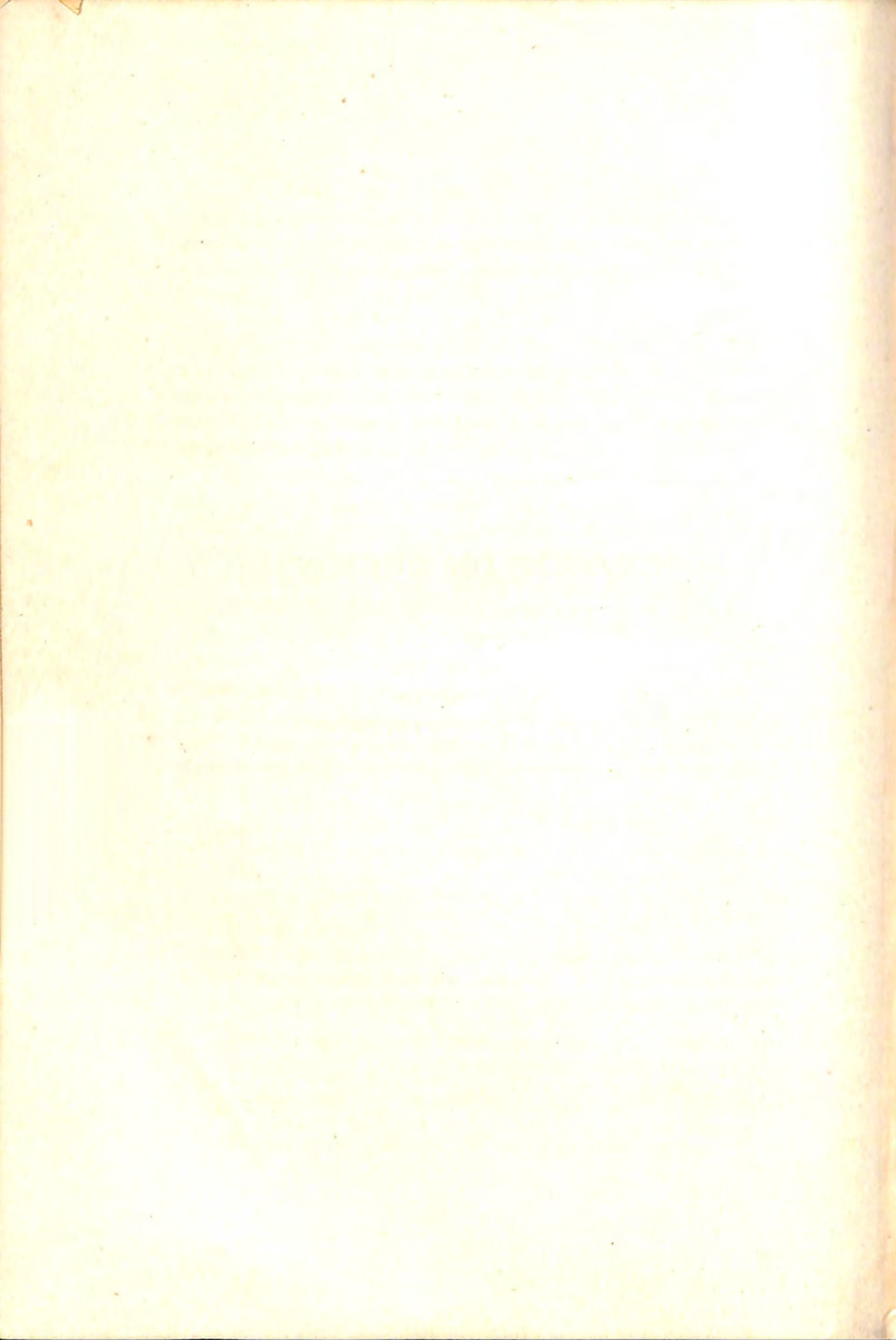
ROXAS

MURPHY

MacARTHUR

RECTO

LEUTERIO



QUEZON WAS NO ORDINARY MAN

By MANUEL ROXAS

President of the Philippines

We do not gather here to grieve or weep. Time has stented our tears. The sorrow now in our hearts is not alone for him who lies in blissful sleep before us, but also for ourselves, the living, who yearn still for the strength and comfort of his presence.

This was a man whom we loved with all devotion; this was a man whom we honored with all the gifts at our command. Today we pay formal tribute to his mortal remains. Today our nation, the Republic of the Philippines, enshrines him as a hero on the altar of our love and gratitude.

Manuel L. Quezon has at last returned to his native land. For him, it has been a long voyage home. But as we prepare to yield his body to the good earth which first nurtured him, we know that we will not inter, we cannot inter, in the essence of his being. That essence is as much a part of us as the free air we breathe. We are a free people and a free nation, in large part, because of him. This Republic, its Government and its institutions are as much his works as they could be of any single man. These are his perpetual monument. Across the trackless and virgin territory of time, Manuel Quezon's wisdom led the way, through four critical decades, through two great world wars, to victory and finally to independence.

The entire world is similarly in his debt. To him it owes a portion of that flaming spirit of leadership which guided mankind through the valley of evil and darkness to

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

salvation and redemption. In this larger sense, we cannot claim him for ourselves alone. This death took both a father from his country and a leader from the world. The pain of loss is felt wherever men are free. In our sorrow we are one with all mankind.

The sad bugle notes of death sounded for Manuel Quezon even as the forces of world freedom gathered for their final forward thrust. The critical battles had been fought; his work was done. His strife had ended. Victory lay soon ahead. But the leader of his people, the captain of our hosts was not to see the moment of triumph. In an alien but spiritually native land, in the land where he had helped arouse the legions of redemption, he died. On the beautiful wooded shores of Lake Saranac in New York, heartland of the nation he had learned to love second only to his own, the great soul which had clung so long to a frail and hard-spent body, joined the immortals of all ages.

Perhaps the Almighty, in His surpassing goodness, saw fit to claim the life of Manuel Quezon, after his great work was ended, that he might be spared the trial and pain of seeing the cost his countrymen were to pay for liberty. Perhaps the Divine Mercy was extended that he might one day return home in glory, beloved and mourned, but blissfully blind to the scars of ruin spread across this grotto of tropic beauty, the land whose grace and charm he loved so well.

In this critical epoch, he was the first of the mighty leaders of liberty to pass from the world scene. Eight brief months later, Manuel Quezon's great and good friend, Franklin D. Roosevelt, joined him in death, on the very eve of those final triumphs which brought peace to mankind. But Franklin Roosevelt lived long enough to see the redemption of the pledges he had made to the Filipino peo-

QUEZON WAS NO ORDINARY MAN

ple, to MacArthur's men return in irresistible power to wrest Manila and the Philippines from the enemy. From Franklin Roosevelt, from that weary body, too, the mantle of life slipped away.

These two men, fast and devoted friends, had ascended beyond the limits of race and nation and reached the blinding heights of universality . . . one an American, one a Filipino. They were of the chosen race of benefactors of mankind.

It is difficult to evaluate the works of Manuel Quezon at this short space from death, because all of our present is in a sense a product of his past. The record of that past is a continuous canvas of our history in this century. In recalling his life, we recall the story of the modern growth of our nation. His climb to fame and leadership is a tale which must be told to all our generations. The impetuous spirit which broke the bonds of personal poverty, which hurled every obstacle because there was none great enough to stay him, is one of the proudest products of our race. His name is truly a glittering ornament of this nation.

In Baler, that storied seacoast town of Tayabas, steeped in historic lore and crossed by all the currents of this time, Manuel Quezon grew to manhood in the typical atmosphere of the Spanish era. His rebellious soul declined to bear the indignities of alien rule and national inferiority. Scholarly in spirit, hungry for knowledge, and ambitious, yet he bridled angrily at the plight of his people. With the frank eyes of youth, he learned to distinguish the dignity of worth from the trappings of authority. Although bound to inaction by parental pledge, he was spiritually one with Rizal, with Bonifacio, with del Pilar, and the other great patriots of that day. When the armies of revolution took the field in 1898, he was quick to join the struggle for liberty. When the antagonist became not Spain but America,

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

when it was feared that the Republic across the seas came but to replace the former tyrant, Quezon fought while there was yet hope, and in the jungles of Bataan suffered privations and dangers which 40 years later he had new occasion to know. But it was not until American deeds and American policies had relieved the basic doubts in the questioning mind of Major Quezon that he obeyed his orders to surrender.

Suddenly clapped into an American military prison and held without charge for four long months, and then as suddenly released, Manuel Quezon was not conditioned to trust or love the new rulers of his land. The more credit to him, then, and to America, that in the vista he observed in the following years he comprehended in the detail of events the firm pattern of basic benevolence; he saw imported from America not only economic goods for sale but the priceless wares of liberty, of justice and democracy. He saw American soldiers build hospitals and roads and bridges. He saw schools spring up, and Americans teaching the ways of freedom in them. He saw American judges dispense the law impartially between American and Filipino. He perceived the cult of fair play being preached and practiced by the conqueror. He heard from an American Civil Governor, William Howard Taft, that the Philippines were to be governed for the benefit of the Filipinos. A former revolutionist, Quezon was named prosecutor, then governor of his proud province.

Elected to the first Philippine Assembly, an avowed advocate of immediate and absolute independence, Manuel Quezon revealed for the first time the great talents endowed him—the lightning speed of thought, the brilliance of intuition, the unerring judgment of decision, the unswerving devotion to principle and ideal, and the keen incisiveness which enabled him to distinguish between truth and illusion, between appearance and reality, between honesty and

QUEZON WAS NO ORDINARY MAN

pretense. These were the faculties in rare and multifold combination which marked Manuel Quezon for the role of leadership among his people.

In 1912, having already spent some years in the United States Congress as resident commissioner and having mastered for this purpose the American language, he helped secure from the Democratic Party a firm pledge of Philippine independence. By a scholarly presentation of the Philippine position, he won President-elect Woodrow Wilson to his side, and through personal persuasion, gained the interest and intercession of Representative Jones of Virginia. The historic product of those labors was the Jones Act of 1916 which promised, to the great wonder of the world, independence to the Philippines as soon as the Filipinos were ready to govern themselves.

In the blazing glory of that accomplishment, Manuel Quezon returned to his homeland to receive a hero's welcome such as few have ever witnessed. In triumph he was elevated to the supreme leadership of his party and of his people, a leadership he never lost in the 22 remaining years, of his life. Seldom if ever has one man attained such power and influence among his people and held it unchecked for so long. Yet it was not power held through force or intimidation; there was no Gestapo to retain him in his rule. It was a leadership exercised by the prestige of his person, by the stature of his accomplishments, by the dominating proportions of his talents, and by the unswerving loyalty of his followers. Few men in all history, unclothed in the purple of royalty, have equalled Manuel Quezon's tenure as a people's leader. It has no counterpart anywhere in the world in our time. How did he exercise this authority, this power, this influence? That is the statesman's test, perhaps the answer to his greatness. He used it mildly, carefully and skillfully in the interests of his people, in the interests not of vested wealth which sought his

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

favor, not of the socially elite who courted him, but in the interests of the great trusting mass of people, inarticulate, plain and poor. To them he was devoted. For them he was a spokesman and a champion. In their name he espoused, against the opposition of intrenched wealth and power, the cause of social justice. We, today, carry forward with renewed and steadfast resolve the program he so nobly advanced...the struggle against the inhumanity of man to man. We pledge in his name that we will not falter on the path he blazed so well.

He feared no man; often he dared defeat, he was unimpressed by danger. Quick in his anger, and quick to forgive, warmly loving and cordially hating, enjoying ease, yet indefatigable in labor, stern and soft by speedy turn, sentimental yet realistic, the unquestioned master of the spoken word, loving people so much that he hated solitude—this was the man behind the statesman. This was the sum of things which added up to that magic and unforgettable personality. This was the presence which inspired his followers, which averted or won over his enemies, which impressed presidents and kings, which delighted friends, which made him the tender husband and the loving father that he was throughout his life.

Manuel Quezon was no ordinary man. He was beloved by Providence. In his later political career, his decisions were occasionally inscrutable, but almost always right. Through the flat decade of the twenties, when the vessel of independence was becalmed in a sluggish sea, he kept up the flagging will of his countrymen, continued to beat the drums of freedom, and never once lost sight of his goal.

As the tempo of events quickened in the world, Manuel Quezon was ready. With enthusiasm undimmed by a quarter century of public life, with energy apparently undiminished by the drain of the dread illness which was so

QUEZON WAS NO ORDINARY MAN

common among our people, he plunged into the crisis of his lifelong battle for independence. That battle, too, he won.

It was in 1941 and an exulting people voiced an overwhelming will that Manuel Quezon be the first President of the Philippines. It seemed that he had reached the high plateau of his career. He toyed indulgently with the thought of retiring at the end of his term in office, to tend his health, to take his ease, to travel, to spend his declining years in the warm and comforting circle of a devoted and cherished family.

In his first historic term, he set the new Commonwealth well on the road to freedom. He obtained from President Roosevelt a pledge of special economic concessions after independence. He dreamed and designed the construction of a magnificent capital city, the crowning jewel of the fame that was to outlast him. He made a good-will trip to Cuba and to Mexico, and in accents which rang clear in those lands, he told of his faith in America, in democracy, and in world unity.

Then, from a narrow strip of land called the Polish Corridor, there burst the lightning of war. Guns grew louder; throughout Europe freedom was vanquished; a new tyranny ran rampant over the ancient seats of western civilization. In the Orient, deep out of the north China Sea, there rose the menacing clouds of war. Closer and closer they drew to the Philippines, still only a mark in the sky, but to the wise and practiced eye of Manuel Quezon, they tokened danger.

The time for retirement of the leader was not yet come. This new danger had to be met. In the United States, ideologically pledged to the support of the western allies, Franklin D. Roosevelt was elected for an unprec-

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

edented third term. In the Philippines Manuel Quezon was chosen for his second. In the few remaining lands of freedom and peace, men girded their loins for battle. Our leader called on his countrymen to rally without question to the cause to which the United States was pledged—the sacred cause for which he had fought all his life, for justice and liberty. The youth who had fought America with desperate fury in 1898, poured out his eloquence and spent his magnificent spirit in support of that nation now.

The rest of the story of Manuel Quezon is the history of Philippine participation in the war. When the mailed fist of Japan struck without warning, first at Pearl Harbor and then at Manila, Quezon's choice was already made. It was not an easy choice. It was a choice previously faced by Norway, Denmark, Bulgaria, Hungary, Greece, Siam, and Malaya. It was a choice between resisting for the sake of principle, or yielding for the sake of relative safety. Not all these nations made the same choice. At that time the issue on which hung the future of the world was in grave doubt. The forces of evil were on the march; there were many men of impartial mind who thought the age of barbarism had already won. But the lion heart of Manuel Quezon would admit neither doubt nor despair. He threw, not without question but hesitation, the force of eighteen million Filipinos into the struggle on the side of right, on the side of the United States. In a major sense, of course, Manuel Quezon's choice was gathered from the hearts of his people. There was no question in their minds. There was no unwillingness on their part. The die was cast. And when the time came, when he was asked to leave his beloved land, and to wage the fight from afar, he acceded, but with painful sorrow. His heart ached at the thought of leaving his people to face their fate alone. First from Australia and then from Washington, he urged his countrymen to resist, to keep high their hopes, to maintain intact their faith in the eventual triumph of liberty.

QUEZON WAS NO ORDINARY MAN

He plunged with all his heart and soul into his new task... on the one hand as supreme leader of the forces of resistance, and on the other as the eloquent advocate, for the gathering and launching of the offensive against Japan, for the rescue of our people from their brutal bondage.

The flickering flame of physical vitality burned lower now that he was drawing from unseen reserves the last elements of energy for his final work. The fragile body which supported with so much strain the explosive energy of a dynamic mind served its fatal warning. But death was no stranger to Manuel Quezon. Often it had beckoned, never perched far distant from him. The sultry veil which those who live call death, because they cannot see beyond it, drew closer to him. Still he fought it, refused it. But as to all, even so to Manuel Quezon, death finally came. The essential tasks accomplished, his glorious achievements lying in brilliant array behind him, the great soul, with the strong surge of the upward flying eagle, wrenched itself from its mortal house. This life was ended.

The American nation and the American people mourned him as one of their own. The leaders of state of many lands paid him tribute. The muffled drums which sounded as the funeral cortege wound its way through Arlington National Cemetery reverberated across distant waters. They were heard in the Philippines, and the millions here wept in unison.

I remember that day. I was at morning mass in the House of God when the tragic news was spread. Choked with grief, I prayed with all my heart for the repose of his soul, for the solace of his widow and his children, for the salvation of our people, smitten anew with this irreparable loss.

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

Now the storm and terror of the recent past are ended. The dark and angry clouds which long enveloped us are rolling away. The golden fingers of the new day's light rest with healing touch upon the pain and wounds which this, our people, suffered. Strong and willing hands rebuild that which is destroyed. This rich, kind earth renews itself; the blossoms of tomorrow will hide the scars of yesterday.

Now the body of our leader returns to rest. From the voiceless lips of the unreplying dead come reassurance, courage and hope. The spirit of Manuel Quezon, which never left us, soothes with gentle balm our heavy sorrow. In the Night of Death in which he dwells, our love can hear the rustle of a wing, and the seraphic song of angels to lull our grief, to give us strength, to bring us peace. Let there then be peace, too, for Manuel Quezon; for now he belongs to the ages. May the causes for which he lived and in whose name he died . . . Liberty, Justice and Democracy . . . exult in eternal triumph!

SPIRITS LIKE QUEZON'S DON'T DIE

By FRANK MURPHY

Associate Justice, United States Supreme Court

It is my sad but grateful errand to greet you on the occasion of the death of your beloved hero, Manuel L. Quezon. The government of the United States deeply mourns this occasion dedicated to the memory of a great man. We never had a better friend, or one who struggled harder to achieve independence and self-government for his people. He never violated his oath to the people of the United States and, in obedience to that oath, he came to our land, and perished in exile. One thing he never would tolerate would be the slightest hint of violating his oath of office. One could not say a word to add to the stature—intellectual and spiritual stature—of Manuel L. Quezon. That is an impossibility. We might as well attempt to retouch a masterpiece done by an immortal. His life should be preached from every pulpit, will be taught in the schools and colleges. Every editor will write about it. It will be known to every citizen whether in the rural areas or in the urban communities of this land he loved and for which he perished.

We cannot let the occasion go by without mentioning his history from childhood until that moment when death took him lightly by the hand. It reflects what is written in the Good Book that "life is a continuous warfare." He never knew for a moment, release from that duty of struggling for his people in order that they would achieve their goal of complete independence. We also notice this about him—that he never would tolerate for a moment the idea of his people not being the equal of any people on earth. And then something of the spirit of America went into

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

him. My country grew to be great because people from every race or every religion came together. They could not forget it. They would not be separated. That made America's might, America's greatness. Enemies, of course, hoped that that would cause disunity and division. I want to point out too that they had very few material possessions—they were the dispossessed. But they knew something of natural law. They knew that natural law was born of divine law, and so in the declaration of independence it was made clear that all people were equal and that they have certain rights given to them by their Creator. Cicero knew that, Aristotle knew it, Blackstone, Abraham Lincoln knew that. And so it was with Manuel L. Quezon. He prepared his people. He knew that his people under divine law were entitled to their rights, while at the same time recognizing a duty to their country. We saw his fragile body, we saw his noble wife beside him during those critical days. He never flinched for a moment. Spirits like Manuel L. Quezon's just don't die. The structure passes on but the spirit will struggle on forever.

The world, my friends, enters a new era. The hope of man is this: that the principle of morality and justice cannot and will not fade. This principle of morality and justice must be the motivating force of our lives. They are problems that require deeper insight and a more profound instinct than that of war.

So the life of your great President for whom I had the greatest personal admiration should serve as an example to Americans and Filipinos alike. If the youth of this impoverished land were to take a faltering step, I hope they will think first of the life of Manuel L. Quezon and be reawakened to your responsibility, to your sense of industry, to your sense of duty, to your sense of tenderness and kindness that makes a nation great. I hope God will keep and bless you.

FATHER OF THIS INFANT REPUBLIC

By DOUGLAS MACARTHUR

Supreme Commander of the Allied Powers

It is a source of deepest regret that my duties in the occupation of Japan at this critical moment have not permitted me personally to be present reverently to pay homage at the final rites over the bier which contains the mortal remains of President Quezon. He was my dear friend of long years, and it was my privilege to share with him many of the varying conditions which have beset human life during our age. And in this tragic moment, as we close the scroll of his life and works and hearken to their profound and controlling influence upon the destiny of his people, I attest to and join in the applauding judgment of history of the path of duty he strode upon this earth.

Of all men of all time, none more truly merited the appellation of patriot—statesman. Few could, as he, replace the uniform of the soldier with the mantle of statescraft, yet maintain with voice and pen in undiminished vigor the crusading fight in the self-same cause for which he had fought by the violence of arms.

Throughout his long years of public service, never did he compromise the principle which he thus espoused—never did he divert his gaze from the goal which he thus resolutely sought. That he lived to bring its realization in full sight bespeaks the unconquerable determination with which he endowed his lofty purpose. That his native land now stands as one of the free and independent nations of the world is responsive, more than to all else, to the indomitable will by which he developed in the conscience of his people a firm belief in their destiny as a

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

race, and an unshakable conviction that they lacked not the capacity fully to support independent sovereignty once attained.

Two years ago, while preparing to join in the final blow for his people's liberation, death forever closed his lips and stayed his pen, but the immortal spirit which sustains his soul remains forever a dominant influence upon the destiny of the Republic for which he gave so much.

His hours of life were full—hours of peace and hours of war—of anguish and of joy—of defeat and of victory—and, as with all men, of failure and of success—the rattle of musketry as he fought through the uncharted mountain wilderness to seek by war what he later won by peace—the bitter gall of defeat and surrender—the University cloisters where he learned of Christianity, of Western culture, of tradition, and of the law—the shifting fortunes of political struggle as he rose steadily to the fame of position and power—those great crusades he conducted beyond the seas—his advocacy and his success in the cause of Philippine independence—the clouds of war spreading over the Orient—the swirl of enemy bombers—the crash of death and blood and disaster—again the bitterness of defeat—then the exultation, with the rising tide of victory, as he saw our armies standing on the road back six hundred miles from Philippine soil—followed by still waters and silence.

His soul being before the seat of Almighty God, judge of all men and of all things, Manuel Quezon's mortal remains are now committed to the tender care of the people he loved so deeply and served so well—his cherished own. Father of this infant Republic, which he planned but never saw, he has returned—he has come home forever.

QUEZON, ARCHITECT OF OUR FREEDOM

By CLARO M. RECTO

*"Our lives are like rivers
that empty into the sea of death."*

We readily recall these immortal lines from the poet-philosopher as we view the remains of Manuel Luis Quezon, that exemplary patriot who dedicated his gifted intellect and his passion for freedom to the service of his people; that modern Argonaut who dared live dangerously that he might offer power and glory to his beloved country; that noble and gallant spirit who would as soon drink of the cup of life to its very dregs, as prostrate himself before his all-merciful God to assuage the troubled longings of his soul.

But the river of life for this man who lived it to the full, certainly did not end in death, as do the common, nameless lives of those whose lot is immediate oblivion and nothingness. Beyond death, despite journey's end from which no traveler returns, life if lived for a great purpose, takes on a new meaning and merges into immortality. Thus did fame pay tribute to Manuel Luis Quezon and carve a niche for him in the hall of the immortals for the greater glory of his country, and the everlasting guidance, inspiration and example of future generations.

Providence, in its inscrutable ways, chose for Manuel Luis Quezon the land where he was to be born and bred and developed for the great task which destiny had in store for him.

It was no accident that the Philippines was to be his country, over the spirit of whose people and treasures of whose lands, when he first saw the light of day, hang the

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

gloom of centuries. It was no accident that from infancy his soul received the imprint that was to distinguish him as an outstanding example of human greatness, not from the gentle and noxious zephyr which induces conformity and submission to the existing order, but from the exhilarating gusts of rebellion which even then were buffeting the structure of the old colonial institution.

Nor was it sheer chance that Manuel Luis Quezon reached adolescence when the tempest of the revolution, unleashed by the genius of Rizal and Del Pilar, lashed the four corners of the archipelago, while the bolo of Bonifacio flashed crimson sparks upon the national horizon, and the cry of Balintawak reverberated through mountains and dales, bringing to the lowliest shack its message of deliverance.

And it was not in vain, finally, that with the death of the infant Republic, which he helped establish by joining the forces of liberation of Aguinaldo, overwhelmed as it was by superior force, Manuel Luis Quezon, along with Sergio Osmeña and other young patriots, loyal to the ideals of the Republic and alert to the voice of destiny, again plunged themselves into the struggle, this time not with guns, but with the eloquence of the tribune and the pen of the statesman, to save the country's honor from chaos and the ignominy of defeat, to retrieve from desertion and abandonment the holy cause of the revolution, and to keep the flag of freedom flying as a symbol of self-esteem and a protest against all foreign domination.

Had Manuel Luis Quezon been born under other skies, had the temper of the times been different, which exacted the last ounce of his seemingly inexhaustible energy and fired his intense patriotism, he would not have been the acknowledged and outstanding leader of his people that he was, nor would his name, now and for always, be like that

QUEZON, ARCHITECT OF OUR FREEDOM

of Rizal, Washington, Bolivar, and Kosciusko, a byword in the lips of all oppressed peoples, who aspire and struggle, live and die, for freedom.

Like all men born to greatness and power and destined to be leaders of men and people, Manuel Luis Quezon received from his Maker the priceless gift of keen and quick perception of the meaning and significance of things and events. The psychology of individuals and of the masses was an open book to his penetrating mind, hence, his immense and irresistible power of attraction and leadership. He was indeed an inspired leader, for, what would take others time and reflection and study to understand, he could grasp by sheer intuition. Great projects and creative ideas, the interpretation of contemporary events and the intentions of individuals, whether friends or foes, came to him as though from the very tongue of the Holy Spirit.

He enjoyed man's prerogatives in fullest measure—spiritually and materially, and, mindful of this duality of his nature, he gave unto the flesh what is the flesh's and unto the soul what is its due. He loved everything worth loving, exalting, what to him was the embodiment of all his loves: the love of country. And because his soul was possessed by the anxieties of his time to which he communicated his own anxieties, and because his heart was a magnet which drew to itself the people's longings, he put in all his acts that unquenchable fire of soul, and that indomitable tenacity of will, which made his life a never-ending adolescence and a continuous fight for the most beautiful and sublime ideals, sometimes for the glory and satisfaction of victory and at other times for the sheer need of fighting. He purposely looked for difficulties that he might have the gratification of overcoming them; all for the sake of attaining that supreme goal which was the pure and constant desire of his heart: the honor and happiness of his people.

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

No one took greater pride in being called and known as a Filipino in cosmopolitan circles incurably afflicted with the prejudice of their so-called racial superiority. And he taught us to emulate that sacred pride, which is not the arrogance of the frog in the fable, but the elimination of servility and flattery in our conduct, and the serene dignity which comes of the conviction that there are no superior or inferior races, but only degrees of culture and periods of civilization,—that races advance, recede, or stagnate depending on conditions obtaining in the body politic. And in the same way that we have produced Rizal, Del Pilar, Luna, Mabini, Quezon, Arellano, Anacleto del Rosario, and other shining examples of human greatness in the arts, in the sciences, in politics, and in law, so also shall we achieve what other peoples have achieved, if we only henceforth develop an abiding consciousness that we are a nation destined for something great, and that our advancement will come not from alien patronage but through our own efforts, self-confidence and faith in a better future.

Manuel Luis Quezon loved to bask in glory, gathered around him the artifices of power, and sought the glitter and pomp of the world. But it would be a sad mistake to think that his motive was merely to satisfy his personal vanity. All that was but the external trappings, the halo of splendor, the dazzling apotheosis, with which he had to surround himself the better to set the stage for action. It was the contest of the century, among men of the century, for the attainment of human objectives, and wherein the contender would fare ill should he appear garbed in the robes of a penitent reciting verses from the holy scriptures.

The fight for our independence which Manuel Luis Quezon carried on in the United States is one of the brightest pages in the history of all peoples aspiring to be free. He fought with the pen and with his eloquence in the halls of Congress, in party conventions, at conference tables, in the press, in popular assemblies, in the chambers of political

QUEZON, ARCHITECT OF OUR FREEDOM

figures, even in the *boudoirs* of feminine elegance. He made friends and enthusiastic admirers wherever he went, enlisting them in his noble patriotic mission. He lived like an oriental potentate, and became an arbiter of elegance, that others might see in him, and not in a savage in geestring, the personification of the people he represented.

Thus, under the magnetism of his personality and the power of his eloquence, we captured, one after another, the historical citadels which marked the progress of our struggle towards the promised land: first, the independence planks in the platforms of political parties; then, the Autonomy Act, in 1916; later, in 1934, the Independence Act, the Constitution, and the Commonwealth; and, finally, the Republic which, on July 4, 1946, took its place in the concert of free nations.

Manuel Luis Quezon left shreds of his life along that uncertain and glorious road, until he gave up life itself far from the fatherland, without seeing the end of the fight which sent him to distant shores and without receiving the greatest reward which he had longed for and richly deserved—to witness, with heart overflowing with emotion, the hoisting of the national flag in all its majestic glory, there to be caressed by the air of freedom and sovereignty, its sun and three stars even more luminous than those of the firmament itself, treasuring in its folds and deathless determination of a people expressed in those immortal verses of the national anthem: “Ne’er shall invaders trample thy sacred shores . . .”

How painful and trying it must have been for Manuel Luis Quezon not to have seen his dream realized, that which we all cherish and which Rizal immortalized in his verses, the dream to die under the skies of one’s native land, where the hours are sweet and death is peace. How happy his spirit must be now to see from the serene heights where he dwells that his remains will sleep in his enchanted land the sleep of eternity!

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

The Great Leader has returned to receive the warmth of this land he loved so much, and the love and devotion of his countrymen. But he sees about him only tragic and desolate scenes of death and devastation: the population decimated by the war, the public finance in bankruptcy, commerce in foreign hands, the fields fallow, the industries destroyed, peace and order upset, the patrimony of our children threatened, the national unity rent asunder, the country divided into opposing factions and armed camps, the ancient virtues cast aside, and, as was said by the exiled patriot in Dapitan, "The home destroyed, faith sold to others, and ruin everywhere."

Rest in peace in your tomb, noble leader, and mind not so much the moral suffering and physical misery afflicting our people as the ugly aftermath of the last conflagration which the ambition of empires visited upon our land. We are, it is said, a heroic people, but the whole nation is a vast graveyard. We have been freed, but our cities and towns are heaps of rubble. We are independent, but beggars of foreign favors; citizens of a republic, but with the habits and mentality of a colonial. The word "Bataan" spells not only deeds of glory, loyalty, and heroism, but also disillusionment over much vaunted altruism and unfulfilled promises. Our homes are in mourning, not only for those who fell during the war, but also for those left behind. There is frustration in our hearts and confusion in our minds, as we ponder upon the grave and complex problems confronting our generation and the pressing questions of the future to which we find no answer.

Manuel Luis Quezon, architect of our freedom and father of our country:

*This world is the road
that leads to another,
where one may dwell
without cares, without fears,*

QUEZON, ARCHITECT OF OUR FREEDOM

but as we go along, God grant that we may have your faith, your passion, and your courage; that we may feel the same exalted pride that you felt for your land and for your race; that our present leader in whom we see the ablest representative and the highest glory of our generation, and whom you justly rated the counterpart of your genius and the most worthy successor to carry on your noble emprise, may steer us clear of all kinds of crisis that may beset our path; and that our independence and our Republic, not merely in the law and in official proclamations and in the verbiage at banquet tables, may live as a vital, pulsating force, in our conscience and in our conduct as well as in the conscience and in the conduct of others, so that our martyrs may not have to return to this world for another holocaust of their lives.

Manuel Luis Quezon, care not that your remains lie beneath the sod. Your people will not look for you among the dead. In death you live.

QUEZON, THE UNDAUNTED SOLDIER

By RAUL T. LEUTERIO

*Majority Floor Leader, House of Representatives
Congress of the Philippines*

In response to the call of love and gratitude, we are assembled in joint session of the Congress to render a final tribute and do honor to the memory of the most outstanding and commanding figure of our race, one whose greatness towers with the greatest of the age, and who in passing to the Great Beyond had joined the ranks of the great immortals. On this solemn occasion we are fittingly expressing the sorrow, the anguish and desolation of eighteen million hearts which grieved the departure of their great leader, their friend and benefactor, the late President Manuel L. Quezon.

As we contemplate his mortal remains, as we pay this posthumous homage to his memory, we are overwhelmed with grief and we come to the full realization of the immensity of our loss, for all these seem to bring back to life that great man who had done so much for his country and whose sincere friendship and warm affection we all had deeply felt and cherished. Thus, we mourn the passing of a great patriot whose glorious memory will forever and ever remain and endure in the hearts of his grateful people.

He died in exile, far from his people and his home, in a foreign but friendly soil. The news of his death reached us here when we were still in the merciless grip of the enemy. It filtered into our valleys, hills and mountains and travelled from place to place until it reached every home and touched every heart. It gave way to a

QUEZON, THE UNDAUNTED SOLDIER

glorious spectacle of a nation in mourning in the midst of great sufferings, in the face of death and of the enemy. When he died, a great people under the leadership of a great President paid homage and did great honors upon him, who did not belong to their race, but who in life was the symbol of eighteen million liberty-loving people who side by side with the soldiers of the Mother country fought for the great principles of democracy. His mortal remains were given an honored place in Arlington, the hallowed ground for America's dead heroes and great men, and later were brought to his beloved land in one of America's finest men-of-war, a hero of the sea, accompanied by a distinguished American, a great friend of our people and of our lamented leader. Thus America, the greatest of all democracies, rendered honor to the memory of our great and beloved leader.

If it is true that the Lord Almighty in His infinite wisdom grants to the dying a glimpse of the future, Manuel L. Quezon must have had a vision, before he departed for a better life, of the final liberation of his people and the establishment of their republic in all its magnificence and splendor. He must have seen in that vision our beautiful flag flying alone and proudly under the azure skies, the embodiment of all his struggles, his sacrifices, and his triumphs.

He knew his task was done. He knew he had accomplished his mission in life. He knew that his people were on their way to freedom and he had an abiding faith in their ability and strength to uphold and defend that freedom.

Our beloved leader is dead! And soon his mortal remains will find eternal and quiet repose in the bosom of mother earth, but his people will never forget the greatness and nobility of his soul, his striking genius, and his indomitable courage, his matchless gallantry, and his strug-

EULOGIES ON QUEZON

gles for the cause of freedom and his deep concern for their welfare.

He is no more, but his life is a challenge to our people to dedicate and consecrate themselves to the service of our motherland. His deeds are a challenge to his countrymen to emulate him and make of this country a haven of justice, of freedom and of peace. His great spirit, his immortal teachings, and his hallowed memory shall for generations to come dominate the life of his nation.

Manuel L. Quezon, the undaunted soldier, the peerless legislator and parliamentarian, the great president and leader of the Filipino people and the father of their independence, had answered the call of his Maker, the Supreme Arbiter of our Destiny. He is no more, but his great ideals shall forever live to inspire us.

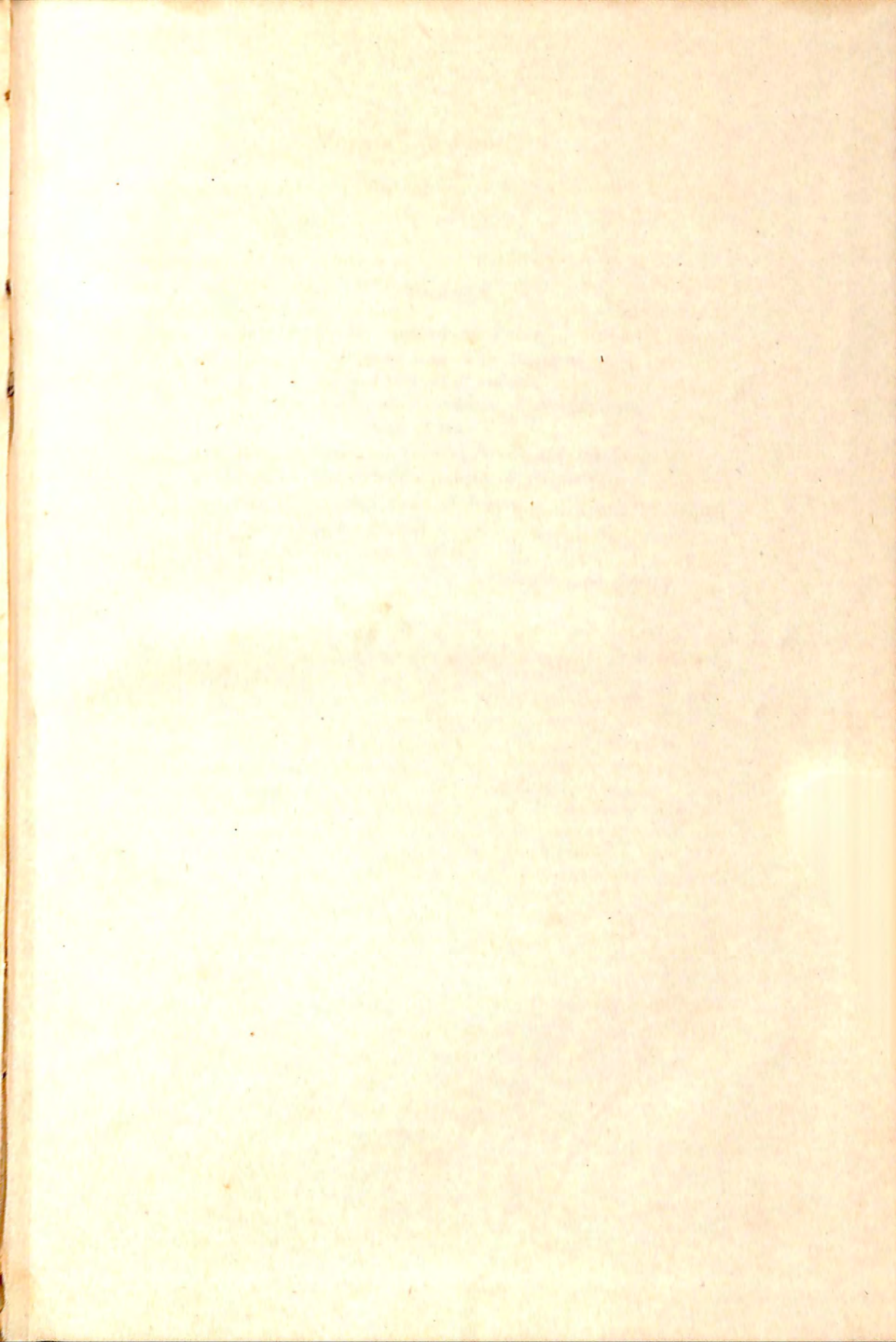
I seem to see him now as he was addressing his people on a memorable occasion when he said:

"We shall be flowing stream, a rippling brook, a deep and roaring torrent, full of life, of hope, of faith and of strength. Through self-discipline we shall harness all our energies, so that our power, spreading over the length and breadth of this land, will develop its resources, advance its culture, secure social justice, give puissance to the nation, and insure happiness and contentment for all the people, under the aegis of liberty and peace.

"Other peoples of the world are straining themselves to attain higher levels of progress and national security. We shall not, we must not, lag behind.

"The Filipino people are on the march, towards their destiny, to conquer their place in the sun!"

God grant us the strength and valor to live up to the ideals of Manuel L. Quezon!



ERRATA

- Page 17, line 40: *Father* instead of *Faher*
66, line 5: *Philippine* instead of *Philipine*
69, line 5: *succeed* instead of *success*
90, line 25: *Nacionalistas* instead of *Nacionalista*
102, line 11: *tie* instead of *time*
157, line 9: insert *of* between *break* and *the*
177, last line: *complaints* instead of *complaint*
200, line 3: *truck* instead of *track*
249, line 1: *if* instead of *it*
267, line 10: *are* instead of *is*
302, line 18: insert article "a" between *be* and *flowing*